

The Message of I Paul



Book #2

**LEGACY
SERIES**

2 of 6

The Family of LIFE & LIGHT



THE MESSAGE

O F I P A U L

BOOK TWO

The Family of LIFE & LIGHT

Dedication

*To the members of The Family of LIFE & LIGHT
and to the scattered strangers of this world . . .*

Copyright © 1977 by **The Family of LIFE & LIGHT**

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or used in any manner, by an electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer who may quote brief passages in a review.

For more information or permission requests, contact
dh@themessageofipaul.com

The Family of LIFE & LIGHT
Virginia Beach, VA 23462

www.themessageofipaul.com

Table of Contents

1 - 2nd Night - Introduction of I Paul.....	1
2 - Goal: Total Unity of All Mankind.....	13
3 - Objective: Unification of All Things	15
4 - I Paul - Safety	21
5 - Four Great Questions of Religion and Job Analogy.....	25
6 - Purpose: Family Message - New Members.....	29
7 - Family Tasks	32
8 - Family - Open to All Mankind.....	34
9 - Man Must First Explore and Use Mind.....	38
10 - Frank's Message: Communications 1 - 7.....	45
11 - Primary Pair of Opposites in Man: Conscious/Unconscious	52
12 - Picture - Body, Spirit, Soul - Planes and Spheres.....	57
13 - Excerpts from a Communication on "Forgiveness"	58
14 - Ecsomatic Experience #1 Astral Trip and Thoughts	62
15 - Other Prepare as We Do.....	70
16 - Ecsomatic Experience - "Some Familiar Faces"	74
17 - Product of Non-Ego is Revelation	78
18 - Parasomatology Experiment.....	95
19 - Nothing Laid Before You Has Proven Wrong.....	99

BOOK TWO - Table of Contents

20 - Every New Discovery is Really Old	100
21 - Uniting the Opposites - Contradiction is Education	104
22 - Prologue to Communication #45	118
23 - Communication #45	121
24 - Purpose: Family, New Members, Anatomy of Mind	131
25 - Barrier of Mote in Brother's Eye	136
26 - Transformation, Orgiastic Sphere, Passion, Energy	149
27 - Attachment to Communication #46	154
28 - Strength of Mind - Thought, Action, Courage	155
29 - No Space in Inner-Circle for Other Ways	162
30 - A Prelude to Healing	168
31 - Out of Chaos	178
32 - Prayer of the All in ALL	183
33 - Jews and Christians	184
34 - Words on Paper - Peel Them Off & Put into Action	188
35 - Everything You Call "I" is "not I"	191
36 - Convert your "I," Ego, Subliminal Being	195
37 - The Time for Interruptions and Personal Desires is Over	204
38 - Important Day	208
39 - When I was First Searching for God	211
40 - Beyond Physical Concepts of Life	215

BOOK TWO - Table of Contents

41 - Climb out of your morass to a New Level of Thought	221
42 - Evil Spirits - Possession.....	224
43 - Relaxation Response - Position I.....	225
44 - Mysticism - Man's Last and Final Hold against "Self"	228
45 - Review: Further to Lesson #1.....	234
46 - Awake the Sleeping or Let Them Lie	238
47 - Faith - Patience - Knowledge.....	240
48 - Thoughts that Lead to Healing.....	245
49 - Life Understands Life - A Thankful Heart	247
50 - Where the Heart Goes the Mind must Follow	250
51 - No Man is Worthy of God's Grace until	254
52 - Self-Observation brings Sane People to Quick Awakenings	256
53 - The 3 Basic Levels Necessary to Slay "Self"	258
54 - He's Your Choice	261
55 - Love: Human / Divine	263
56 - Progress - Love - Faith	271
57 - The Book of Job.....	275
58 - Communication #60.....	286
59 - Whoever Remains must Learn Humility	291
60 - Apperception	295
61 - Communication #62	296

BOOK TWO - Table of Contents

62 - Progressive Denialism of The Message	299
63 - Desire is the Problem	320
64 - Where Lies Progress?.....	327
65 - In Memory of Our Sister Debora.....	337
66 - Her Death Can Put Life into Its Truth.....	340
67 - The Sleep and Awake States of Conscious Man . . .	343
68 - Removal of IC Member, Order in Our Lives	364
69 - Thought will Accomplish More than Talk	371
70 - In All Humility.....	375
71 - A Call to Prepare, Follow, Come!.....	384
72 - Teaching of “Uniting the Opposites . . .”	408
73 - Carry Your Lessons Forward	419
74 - Others here Feel IC Challenging I Paul.....	424
75 - Memo: Directions & Samples - Index	427
76 - God’s Will - Be Whole, Healthy and Useful	430
77 - The Revolution We Espouse is Ethical and Above Reproach.....	433
78 - Jesus the Christ came to Give Us a New Life	439

1 - 2nd Night - Introduction of I Paul

Good evening.

This is Frank greeting you all in love and peace in the name of God. It is the family's wish this evening to unfold to you more of Paul's truisms. As most of you know, Paul is spirit and my guide. His purposes for coming to humanity through the medium of my physical and spiritual personality are many. He wishes to prove life after death, as well as unlock some of the mysteries of life and of this earth's history. He promises to identify those sons of God who preceded Jesus the Christ to earth as incarnates and to fully prove the whereabouts of lost civilizations who have seemingly vanished with little, or no traces left behind, except what he refers to as accounting records and, as yet, has not explained to me what is meant by this reference to them. My spirit-guide wishes to accomplish through me many good works, as he refers to them, to aid the current civilizations of earth to solve many of their difficulties - but not, as Paul says, to do man's work for man, but for a need that is beyond the comprehension of the current civilization - this, our earth. Paul states emphatically that man today, despite what man here feels are great strides forward in all the sciences has been steadily drifting backwards in those areas of man's true purposes which lay

neglected due to man's inability to see what is lying naked before him. As Paul says, man's inhumanity to man has been the curse of all prior civilizations here on this earth and which are directly contrary to God Almighty's purposes.

All men, says Paul, look upon self-perfection as fantasy and an impossibility. Paul says this human mental concept is what is truly fantasy. He tells me I have much to learn. He says he nourishes me slowly for express purpose, for I must not feel like a statue in a library but akin to the library to mankind here. I had, and have as yet, the ignorance to ask Paul, why me, an alcoholic, a truly terrible rotten human being for so long a time and an agnostic most of my life. Paul says I was chosen, as have been others, because I have activated my inner being to perfection and that my deep insight into God's mystery and power precluded my attempting to misuse or misdirect others with the knowledge of what I had - the key to the unconscious and how to use it to suspend "temporal time" and enter "sacred time." Paul said I not only needed guidance, but I also needed further self-improvement in order to fulfill the purposes of what I have discovered. Paul says no miracles have happened to me, nor are any likely to occur, but he is quick to point out to me that he, too, serves, and is, therefore, not in a position to have pre-knowledge of such matters. Paul further makes it very clear that my gift is not

a toy. We will play no foolish games nor perform tricks for the purpose of amusement. We will perform good works and nothing else. What I am now privileged to know, I tell you, is absolutely staggering. I know truths that, when released, will stagger mankind. Paul says man's sciences and his philosophies will, in as they are constructed and founded today, collapse. Paul says these revelations, if mishandled, could destroy the present races as the many deluges of the past have done. In the hands of the wrong men, and in their race or panic to be first, they could, conceivably, destroy civilization as we know it to exist. Paul says this has happened in the past on more than one occasion - for Paul says one real truism of man today is that history does repeat itself - for this, too, is a part of the built-in opposites of our Creator's purposes, which include the possibility of such matters. Paul says, no cruel God is our Creator, but wise beyond human intelligence and His collective imagination. Paul says it would be unwise to believe that God doesn't punish, for He does, in ways peculiar to Him. But mere man needs much more intelligence than he now possesses to grasp the infinite purposes for the creation of man. With these further insights, let us begin by revealing to you part of a privileged communication to me from I Paul, following with further disclosures of his communications with which he has been laying the groundwork for my preparation to

fully undertake these matters as he guides me. I respectfully ask that those of you with recorders do not record this one privileged communication that is to follow and which I am being allowed, by Paul, to disclose to you at this time for your individual thoughts. What is to follow this single communication may be recorded by you. On behalf of Paul, myself and our Family, I thank you, love you and wish you peace and comfort in all your acts, thoughts, and beliefs.

(Turn off your recorders)

I give you this for your thought. The first created universe was one of endless space without time, shape, life, beginning, or end - existing only in the mind of the Creator. After He created the finite world in His mind, He realized that it would have to be made manifest. To this end, and it has been so recorded for man, He created another thought and instructed this thought to fashion the universe and your world after the plan He had pre-determined within His own thought. You will find reference to these beliefs as they are so recorded in Tibetan, Hebrew, Hindu, and Western Indian philosophies. In such a manner your existence was brought forth. Because the creation must, therefore, become finite and fixed, it had to become the task of something other than that which was illimitable and His inability to create that which is not Himself, infinite - so the task of the creation was willed by Him to a lesser thought. Now this may provoke

you to the thought that this reeks of philosophical speculation, as may the references given to you herein for your perusal. Nonetheless, what is truly ventured here is an expression of that mythical dimension that is a part of all incarnates. When you have carefully studied and digested these beliefs, your analysis will leave you with a matter that provokes your thoughts into various speculations; such speculations of a type that has most always been accounted to as beliefs of a highly imaginative and philosophical mind. Man tends to label such beliefs as myths, and here, you may solve the value of myth – for is myth not to philosophy what He, the infinite Creator is to the thought that made manifest and finite your world. Your thoughts and conclusions will interest many. The creator of your world is that which is spoken of in Genesis and more ancient records and not the creator of the first universe of endless space. The single point He created was transformed into thought and that it was in that thought from which the creation of Genesis has lain before man for his inner intelligent discernment. He that created the first world was and is unknowable by name, existent and non-existent, at one and the same time. Look at Isaiah 40:26 and ponder the true meaning therein. The Creator of the first universe has nor contains no distinctions of qualities by they of sex, value or quality for He is, you may say, pure no thing. In His all exists the equilibrium. It is

incomprehensible. It is unseen. He is the sacred vehicle of all in all. He is above that which is the active and true Creator of the universe as man believes it to be. You are now beginning to become aware that in the background of all beliefs, religious in nature, there lies a common ground of thought in the guise of psychological and spiritual nature peculiar of the culture in which they manifest. Such thoughts lie in all men regardless of religious beliefs or not and regardless of their awareness of them or not. All men incarnate have within them ontological perception. This single point I refer to is the true universal monad. In the Book of Life, it relates of that moment of contact between the macrocosm and that, what is to be, the microcosm. It is from this point, or monad, that the universe manifested itself. The believing man does not experience faith as something homogeneous but as something sacred within which there are areas of space such as an altar that are thought of as places where the Divine has pierced this reality and established itself a center. This is the point of concentrated energy from which is established the center of all future activity. From this monad, all things will continue to take their orientation. The sacredness of this monad is to be found on your earth in all religious traditions and in many other expressions of thought. The first and most simple manifestations and representations of things,

non-existent as well as latent in the folds of nature, happen by means of straight line and circle. Yet the circle, you see, cannot be artificially produced without the straight line or the straight line without the point. (Let me ask quickly here, how well you paid attention at your eleventh group meeting to these particular points. Your young friend made some points of truth that even he wasn't aware of. I point out to you that you'd better apply your thoughts during such sessions for they are not entirely in the hands of mere man. Now, having established the need of the point, you see that all things must begin there to be the way of the monad and things related to the periphery can in no way exist without the aid of this central point or monad. For wherever the point at which Creation took place, that is the center, fixed and eternal. The point where your atom was created became identified as the center of the creation of your world. It was at this center that Adam's interment took place, upon this center the cornerstone of your current civilization's first temple was laid. Around this center, Mt. Golgotha took its form and, as you know, it was once called Mt. Nizor. It was on this mountain that the crucifixion of your Christ took place, directly over this center. This center, this universal monad, is contained within man on earth as well as in space. What is the theme of the manifestation of the opposites? Of all the themes to be found in creation, beliefs or

mythologies and of the Creator, do you not find it significant that this one theme does not vary? That the dynamic structure of the one theme has been constant. The existence of the one central point or monad must tell man something whether he wants to listen or not. For the very existence of this one theme, regardless of how or why or where it is derived at, holds itself forth as the one inescapable reality against which all arguments must and will, in time of all time, shatter. Because the monad is invariably referred to as the seed point, a golden germ of the Divine in which is contained all that is to become the universe, the world and man, must you, therefore, not discern the first manifestations of the opposites. Every known theme identifies this as the beginning, the starting point of all things. But is there not a further mystery to be found out here? Now, once the primordial point becomes manifest, all opposites must be understood as potentially present. It is the beginning of all distinctions; by the center, the circumference may be known. The first act of creation was separation. This is what Genesis 1, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10 reveal to your civilization as handed down by prior civilizations. All of the chaos existing prior to the creation of the world was placed in order therein. For until the time of the separation of the upper waters from the lower waters, nothing could be produced anew in your world. In the beginning, the union of

the masculine and the feminine, in their initial state, was an unproductive one. Therefore, in order for your creation - creation, in general - to begin, the opposites had to be separated. For as long as they existed in an undivided state, they could not create. This, then was the first distinction of the opposites as they existed within the primal unity.

From what you have just heard, must, if you are sane and aware, fill you with many questions and such thoughts as to why am I telling you these things. Why aren't I doing something about it? Why aren't I in Washington, or Rome, or someplace doing something? Well, it's really quite simple. There isn't a thing I or anybody else on earth can do about it. If I knew in advance where and when I was going to pass over, for example, but was not aware of all I know now and of what, therefore, to expect, I would still be in fear of death and I would avoid that place of my time. But the truth is that I could no more avoid that place as I could expect to avoid the time. There just isn't anything that I can do nor want to do other than that which I am doing. Further, I don't know why you particular human beings are here at this place and at this time (tonight). But I do believe that because you are here listening, you are somehow special. I know how very small and humble I feel and have felt for some time. That this knowledge has affected my acts as a human being

is no secret. For whatever solace and courage it may give to any one of you, I would like to add this: I am sane, I don't hear voices nor do I hallucinate. Whatever you may find difficult to believe, try and view this with an open mind. That simple act may well prove to be your very salvation which I, as man, one of you, have absolutely nothing whatsoever to do with. I am committed. I am being used. You are free to choose - well, I'm no longer able to do so. That is the one difference between us. I believe that we all share in a primacy of conscience. (Now, for those of you who wish to record, you may do so, as we continue with our introduction of I Paul.)

It is good you come. I Paul greet you. You all have been bidden to seek out all knowledge on your plane. Yet faith must be the basis for all knowledge for it is otherwise unattainable on your plane. Faith must always precede reason less man attempt to exact reason from our God as he would from lowly man incarnate. The word of God teaches the unfolding of the mystery of spirit, not man. For man does not possess the knowledge of even himself. The beginning to the attainment of the key lies in your individual preparation. God is beyond the reach of mere words. Faith is the introduction to his hearing. No man has nor shall ever be self-fulfilling. It is in faith that the beginning of the fulfillment of the spirit is activated. As you

are now aware, true faith is no easy way for any spirit to traverse. Man is an eternal unity and, also but an eternal fragment. Despair alone is able to reject faith and God. It is, therefore, a terrible and sorrowful thing to know that not only can man live out his life by the counsel of despair, and most of them on your plane actually do. They may live and act with honor, with charm and with great courage and moral decency and still do so at the very heights of despair. It is humanly noble to achieve so much there, but is it not tragic to have done so without hope? You see, now, that spirits such as these are among the many who become earthbound within those areas of movement, I Paul have spoken of. Such spirits are in need of assistance from your plane and others. The way most man incarnates read the meaning of their world for them is both heartrending there and a conducive motive within my guidance of your Good Works from here. The swiftest of all man's prayers to be heard, is an act of service to your fellow man. It may be a consoling thought to some of you there to realize that many spirits have passed over into light who were doomed to be earthbound through the one act of sacrificing their lives to preserve for a time the life of another. Again, I Paul point out that such acts are not accidental. I Paul would like to reiterate again these facts, as I am your spirit guide, I must of necessity utilize your mind, your vocal apparatus, and

yes, your body at times to fulfill my purposes. Time is an important factor. Timing is of greater importance and, therefore, a matter better left in our hands for the moment. Your family is now eight and growing. It is good you come.

2 - Goal: Total Unity of All Mankind

Sorry I'm not with you in person tonight. Evidently, it will take many years to carry out what we now embark on - more years than any of us here could possibly live, in this, our lifetimes - for what must be done must be accomplished in the strict adherence to an atmosphere of freedom based upon the solid foundation of personal honesty and integrity. That we understand that we are but the germ, the new beginning, and with this understanding that we share this beginning with others yet unknown to us, is truly not much to go on, other than the sheer magnitude of our personal and collective faith. For what strength could be greater than that which comes from our faith in God Almighty, His Sons, and His Holy Spirit - and our simple belief that all men who walk in faith are justified in the eye of God. That there is one God and that He is All in All, then why should there not be one revolution in our world that is all good and not in any way restrictive, nor stained by any evil whatsoever. Let us not lose sight of what it is we hope to accomplish - the total unity of all mankind to faith in God Almighty, the Transcendent God, Father of All in All that ever was and that can ever be, eternal. The very truth that Godlessness has always been destroyed, as have all things that have defied His way, seems to be a lesson in history at which Paul keeps hammering. History does repeat itself. Our

salvation lies in unity - total unity of all mankind to unswerving faith in God Almighty. To do so, we must forever live in faith as individuals and in our unity. This must be our cross that is to be displayed to all who have ears, to all who have eyes, and to all who have hope. We must display the ideal of unity if we are to succeed. No easy road this, nor was one promised to us - for what is the true significance of religious pluralism? Paul says our answer to this unsolved mystery of God lies within and without. What has this multiplicity done for man that would cause its continued existence? Does not all hate culminate from these differences? Does it preclude all men from being brothers? How much love really abounds on our earth? How many lives have been needlessly sacrificed due to such differences? Whose hands are really clean? Who professes love and faith in God and denies the justification of their equals in the same basic beliefs called by another name? Man has put labels on God. God has never labeled man, nor named his children, other than just that, children. What is God really trying to say to mankind? When I Paul speaks, I pay attention. I am a servant of God with all that is me. That's really what we all must say in our hearts, our minds, and our spirits - and in our every act and deed. Viable, visible, vibrant unity in God and service to humanity should be our watchwords. Have a good meeting.

3 - Objective: Unification of All Things

This is a message from I Paul that I have recorded, in part, for whatever use the Family deems advisable, for I must now begin to rely more fully on your abilities and your efforts, not only to increase our size, but to fulfill the task before us. Here is the message as I have recorded it.

It is good you come. The unification of all things must be your objective. A new world must have as its attainment, the total unity of all the opposites that prevail in your present world. What man has caused asunder man must unite: Hearing, observing, analyzing, association, brotherhood, and unity. The union of will and feeling there is the pathway from spiritual isolation. Now I Paul tell you that the truly great spiritual and mystical humans of all civilizations have lived in God, and not simply close by God. That their spirits still actually live in God, as God lives in them, is true, and this holy practice is attainable to all mankind, if not now, then in time. It is the total waste of temporal time that is instrumental in blocking the way of the spirit within all men of your plane. Earthly greatness is not justification in the eyes of God. No spirit, to Him Almighty, receives more love than another from Him. Why, therefore, should mere man expect such? Man is but a vessel, a waste material of human carnal flesh. Only the

spirit of man and his exiled soul have meaning in the eye of God. The spiritually positive, be they kings or paupers, highly intelligent or the simplest of beings, are the attributes needed to redeem the exiled soul of all spirits. The man, who in truth and deeds, follows his spirit instinctively, is among those who reach the Light in a more direct manner. This more direct course, or straight-line course, is the rarity, I concede you, than the usual and truly wasteful course of such traverse between the points via an unnatural reverse route of traversing a circle to complete its final degree of circumference. To live close to God humbly and unassumingly, is good, but to live humbly and unassumingly in God, is perfection, and attainable by all men, for God is All in All. Man is truly blind, as was your Adam, in many ways. I assure you that it has not always been so, nor will it ever be so. That the time of your civilization is apportioned, as have all civilizations' time been so proportioned, is, in no sense, cause for alarm, not the need to gather and idly await the end of your world, as it is conceived in man's present level of his intelligence. That you shall know all has been a promise of all the Christs made in the name of Him Almighty, the transcendent, Almighty One. The truly greatest accomplishment of current man's handling of the Christ revolution was the church's move of restoring its followers' minds back to their individual

discernment. Your Family, as will others, will push this beginning to its fullest extension of possibility there on your earth. At this point, man's individual approach to his transformation and rejuvenation will be within his willingness to accomplish such. It is a separate, and totally individual, responsibility for man to redeem his exiled soul through his spirit, the spirit of God, who is All in All. The existence of man within the strict confine of religious and political authoritarianism is alien to the God of All in All. It is also, therefore, impossible to bring to fruition without the key to the inner mind, the unconscious - the only way to the suspension of temporal time and the entrance of sacred time. Man must and will leave his world and embark on journeys to new worlds. That this is, as yet, beyond your total comprehension, is true, and not intended for your edification at this crucial stage of your development and preparations within all I have up to now imparted unto you. Your Family's task is immense. You are in need of many. You require finances, for that is the way of your world. Charity, with all that the word implies there and here, must also be your way. You need greater thinkers than yourself and recorders with talents above your inner needs or attainment, who will follow I Paul, through you, to new worlds without question. Their faith and dedication to God, the Christs, and His Holy Spirit, must be beyond approach

and completely divorced from all ties with beliefs alien to our message to mankind. We, here, will guide you, but again I remind you that God will not do for man that which man can do for himself. When I referred to the building of a church, I did not mean an edifice of stone or wood. Your church will be as a house of glass is owned, open, all-seeing, and seeable, every place and everywhere at the same time and moment. People are beginning to ask, Who are you, Frank - what are you? You are man, but you are spirit. You are a Christian, a fanatic in the true sense of that word here. That you are totally immersed in the great transcendent God and His Christs, with all their regulations and their promises, does not mean that you are insane, but some will so label you. You have passions, secret desires that flit across your mind but you automatically revert your inner mind to Him of the torn members, and the light of denial on His being. Who are you, they may ask, but only we, here, really need such insight. Your spirit is in the hands of the Divine Providence. You will come. Let those who will, follow, for the many shall know of this Divine Consciousness in time of all time and in His Almighty and powerful ways. You, as will others, will reside in one vessel or another to see these truths come to their oneness, just as you and I Paul will be one and in His oneness. But let me turn again to your fanaticism. Are you so fanatic that it leads you

to transgression? Of course not. You are still man, and so you still may err. You need no inane fanaticism to force it. Your fanaticism is really but a descriptive word for your outward and inward beliefs and dedication of service to Him Almighty. Man must act natural within the true nature of God's intent for man. Most human traits are not simple, as man's religions label them. Man's instincts should control his involvements, keeping in mind that man understands that which is morally right and that which is immoral. For you, your excesses, in many instances, were immoral. That you were able to cast them aside was no miracle. You did so, as man doing for man. That which I have pointed out to you, on many occasions, what all men must do. You see, it is God's will that man obey the very laws of his given nature, but in a manner, which is the way of the spirit, and not of the vessel. Yes, my dear laborer, you are a fanatic, but it is a very wonderful, loving, peaceful inner fanaticism, exactly where it belongs and where God intended it. You have learned to love with your spirit, as well as your body. You love all of God's creatures with all your being and all your mind, all your spirit, yet you love God in that mysterious knowing of His existence beyond most incarnates' willingness. This very fact is what affords your mental equilibrium. Many have solved the mystery, but its misuse upset their inner opposites and shattered their total mental

balance. Many become, as man labels it, imbalanced, and many supposedly destroyed themselves. Your total belief in and love of God evolving from your many earth hardened undertakings is what actually afforded your rejuvenation and prompted your calling to serve your illimitable Creator under the guidance of spirit. It is above you to act the holy man, yet you see now what I imply when I say you were bought for a price. No idle words these. And you also see how others are also part of this transaction. This covenant as all covenants taken in His sacred name, must always include those with you but who are, as yet, different from you. I see now your first counsel's awakening to much that I have heretofore laid before you both. The chain, you see, must never end, for it cannot, and no one and no thing can or will halt its eternal being. There is a need for Truth and the elimination of outdated traditions and the laying to rest of all the historical weaknesses and outright falsehoods perpetrated on man through his lack of being afforded access to the truths of his very cause and purpose. I Paul will reveal to you all these truths and, therefore, afford man access to the Way in time of all time. I Paul also tell you this. God must command man's attention at the time such disclosures are made known. I bid you love and peace and commit you to charity in all your thoughts and deeds. It is good you come.

4 - I Paul - Safety

There is this matter of security, and now we must address it further to include your personal safety, for, as you become more knowledgeable, you will become the target for many of those lost and depraved individuals who abound there. Your attendance at gatherings will need to be carefully thought out and all necessary precautions taken to insure your safety. For what you will be revealing will not simply upset the truly sick in mind, but such revelations will directly affect man's religions, sciences, businesses, and the money merchants. Your silence would be to their utmost advantage. We must not overlook the position of the world governments, for your truths will, in time, bring about their collapse as they now stand, in your present time, structured. I do not attempt to alarm you, for I have no doubts of your faithfulness and dedication to our God. You must now, at least, begin to think deeply in regards to your own personal safety and those around you. Wherever you dwell, and those who will be allowed access to you, is of great importance. It is imperative that we progress in order that you may build a financial structure within which your safety can be assured, and one in which your Family may continue to grow. Clear away the barriers. Do all that is necessary within the laws of whatever it is you find yourself. I Paul will always be with you. Your trust and safety there must, of necessity, be in the

hands of your two earth counsels. There will arise occasions when you will not be permitted to see anyone but your counsels. Your comfort and safety in the hands of the one, assisted by the other, in line with his financial handling of your affairs and such matters pertaining to your personal well-being. None of this must ever be misconstrued as the setting up of, or maintaining, any type of force. Faith and carefulness, a meticulous thoroughness in avoiding effort, must by your way, for your personal safety there must, my dear laborer, be entrusted to man. The safety of your spirit and the spirits of your faithful are protected by the Divine Providence in Whose name you serve and labor. I Paul did not promise you any easy road. That others have served and fallen is known to you. That you now begin anew within a predetermined structural system, in company with others as yet unknown to you is, at this time, all you need to impart to others. Your Family will grow in size beyond your personal control. That your Family have an inner circle is imperative. Your counsels will be directly responsible for this group, answerable only to you. They will assign the task to be accomplished and the procedures to be followed. That they choose wisely their aides will be closely watched from here and corrected, if necessary, by you and I Paul. That you legalize your church is important, although the building of a church, as such, is not your goal, as I have carefully

instructed you. You are capable of making decisions, and I Paul am pleased with your progress. I caution you to be most careful in all matters now before you. The chain will continue whether you fall or not. It is not the will of God and, therefore, not a prerogative of I Paul to insist that any individual there be held to their commitment, other than yourself and your first counsel. I will assure you that those who leave will, in time, and not in disruption of their destinies, return. Not yet, but soon, all will be given the chance to finalize their personal prerogative of choice. It is for this and other reasons I do not yet allow you to begin your good works, nor disclose what you now are in possession of. That you have been allotted an austere and unbending nature in your affairs is not to imply that you are called nor filled with less than love of your God and of your fellow man. Since I Paul need have your attention, you will appear distant and aloof to many. That your Family should know of these matters is necessary, so that they may make your explanation for you. This is the work of your first counsel. I Paul ask that he begin to think out all that I lay before him. He flits from one task to another, forgetting the old for his interest in the new. His work is to keep all the tasks together and alive and to oversee their completion. This, in addition to his other duties. He again falls into his old habit of not paying attention to you and, therefore, to I

Paul. Yet, I see improvement in his dedication and his attempts to carry out my wishes. His protection of you at your last meeting was commendable and well noted, yet he persists in reading much that is useless to him. Further, I Paul find it amusing that he would even think of joining another cause while he is to lead his own. I gaze in wonder sometimes, at his actions and this complete loss of his thoughts. He still has much to learn, as you do. I Paul also await the clearing up of all those obstacles that remain between us. Think well on all I lay before you this day. Go in peace and love. I Paul feel your concern and know of your weariness. It is good you come.

5 - Four Great Questions of Religion and Job Analogy

550 B.C. that the Book of Job was written. Many biblical scholars would dispute this. But as in the time of Job, so too would have man have laughed if someone told them of the coming of the great, great prophets. The Book of Job, with which Ted is doing such a great job, ends with a conclusion alike to agnosticism. It assumes that God and the future life must remain forever unknown. The Book of Job doesn't answer this philosophy, but it interprets the anguish of the spirit in this ignorance by Job's great cry, "Oh, that I knew where I might find Him." Job's message is truly one of - let us be humble and patient and wait for the solution of Life's mystery. Man waited, but not with the patience of Job but Man has not been rewarded as was Job either. Yet, in the Book of Job, we see an honest man uncheered by any promise of victory. Job, unlike Paul, had no authentication of God other than his own devout and honest convictions. I am persuaded, said Paul that neither death, nor life nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing shall be able to separate me from the love of God which is in Christ, our Lord. In this ancient drama of Job, the spiritual tragedy of all the ages is interpreted. For

Paul, by then a new prophet, had appeared in Palestine. His life was brief. He taught that God is righteous and demands righteousness of his children and demands nothing else. But to righteousness, He gave a clearer meaning, if not a new interpretation. He taught that God is a father who cares for man, cares for the little children, and cares even for the insignificant sparrows. He taught that righteousness in man must be more than obedience to a righteous law. It must be spontaneous, must spring from the heart, must include reverence in spirit, chastity in thought, meekness and lowliness of mind, the peace-loving and peace-making disposition, the nature which loves and prays for one's enemies. He taught that God will help men to this spirit, if they desire it, that He is more ready to give His own spirit of love to those that ask for it, than fathers are to give bread to their children when they are hungry that the spirit of righteousness, that is, of love, can be had by any who seek for it. He told his race that the Kingdom of Heaven, long promised and long expected, was not far off, that it was close at hand. It was no other than the spirit of obedience and fidelity, of loyalty and love to God and service of man and that it could only grow gradually and despite much opposition. His teaching was illustrated by his life. He seemed utterly careless of the things for which men generally are most eager - wealth, fame, social position and

power. He lived wholly for others. The contradictions of his character constitute an enigma which the world has never been weary of studying. His fearlessness in defending others and his meekness when assailed himself, his quiet assumption of authority over his followers and his absolute self-abnegation; his purity of life and his understanding of and sympathy with every form of sin; his unassailable dignity and his approachableness; his disregard of the conventions and ceremonies of religion and his transparent devoutness of spirit; his humility and his challenge to his enemies to search the record of his life for a flaw; his reverence and the familiarity of his intercourse with God; his joyousness and his participation in the sins and sorrows of the world. The leaders of his time arrayed themselves against him as an iconoclast, that people regarded him with admiration as a prophet. His immediate followers believed that he was the one of whom the ancient prophets had spoken as he that was to come and bring with him a new and divine life to the world. After his death, they recalled and recorded his first sermon (Luke 4:16-21) in which he had declared that he had come to fulfill those ancient prophecies. His private conversations with them in which he had indicated still more clearly this as his mission. The trial scene before the Jewish, Sanhedrin, in which put upon the stand and under oath, he had affirmed that he was the

expected Messiah. The trial scene before the Roman procurator, in which he had affirmed that he was a king and had come to establish a kingdom on the earth, not by force of arms but by force of truth. His death dis-heartened and scattered his followers, but their faith in his resurrection gave them new courage and a new understanding of him and his mission. He taught no creed, formulated no ritual and organized no church. Yet, cannot you see that he, more than any other of the sons of man, more, I will say, than all the other sons of man gives the answer to the four great questions of religion. His God-like character answers the question: Who is God? His simple, spontaneous, earnest and radiant life answers the question: What should man be? His unity with the Father interprets that ideal - comradeship between the spirit of man and the spirit of God which should be the goal of all life. His passion tells us what we, who possess any measure of that comradeship, are to do, that we may impart the Divine life to others. Paul said, "Man's trouble today is that he compares himself with other men on earth and measures himself against his own little ideas." Paul says: "That all men should compare and measure themselves against this Jesus of Galilee whether you believe he is a Christ or not." For Paul says: "This is the true measure for all men, the measure that is God's will for us all." Unlike Job, we do not have to cry out in torment as ask:

“Oh, that I knew where to find Him.” We need but look within! I love you all and I wish you all happiness.

6 - Purpose: Family Message - New Members

Here we sit and work, and who is there to fault our faults on earth. For if we lapse into moments of doubt and incongruity is this not, in reality, proof of our open-mindedness? Yet, we overcome these moments of indecisiveness and contradiction of our own individual spiritual faith. For it is true that we are functioning more frequently from the inner self than we are the outward. That we do this at times without any conscious awareness of its happening should be proof enough for any one of us that man can survive without the vessel. What is heard here will, in time, be heard everywhere, for it will speak clearly out of billions of eyes, and it will express itself in a manner peculiar and understandable to every ear everywhere. That it will be another deluge is true, and it will drown the world of its totalitarianism and multiplicities and raise up the ark in the All in All - Oneness of our Creator. That we who begin will be as but drops of rain on the earth when what we do now come to fruition is so. Yet, you see, like those drops you will be on the earth at that moment of fulfillment. That you begin to see now that not all the servants of God are holy men and wise, nor that all wise men are holy, is good. For, if

this were true, what we prepare for now could never be brought to bear fruit. That the lowly can sow seeds with the high is proof that these opposites will share equally of the harvest. I recall the following words. “Be yourself and you will evolve into your true purpose. Be courageous and optimistic. Dare go where others fear, for I will go with you with genuine guidance and support. For soon, in a new humility, you will smile in wonder at your old and former foolish judgments. Why? Because a lower-level spirit like man fears those occupying the higher. The higher appears as a threat to this ego-centered concepts. We understand the spirit of a higher plane or level only when we reach that new plane ourselves. You have been gifted with an immensely vast opportunity, and that the spiritual path is for heroes is true. Still, I seriously remind you that God cures glory. You see, there is no “reward” in finding faith, it lies in what you do with it. You are becoming accustomed to refer all your acts to the Lord, are you not, and to never turn away your mind from Him, nor make more of any man than of the Grace of God. The simple thing all spirits want, such as man in his heart, is eternal life. It is the story of the lives of all spirits here and hereafter. You are not powerless to achieve it, and you are fast overcoming your powerlessness to lead the way for others. You will come, let them who may, follow. It all began with an open mind, and it will culminate

in the Universal Mind. It is good you come.”

For those of you here this evening I tell you that the above words are from I Paul and they were expressed to those spirits who comprise our Family. I would like to invite anyone, of a mind to do so, to come walk with us. That we cannot promise you an easy road is true, for life here and in the worlds to come is what you, as an individual, makes possible. That we believe we know the Way should, by now, be clearly evident to most of you. (Before turning this meeting over to the Family) let me say this. – I am not a prophet, but let me tell you that I know, as does the Family, that you will, beyond the shadow of a doubt, come and walk with us. Perhaps not now, but soon. For, you see, I’m not really predicting other than what the ancients have been telling us since the beginning. That the word of God is eternal and sure, is true, and who can deny them? Not you, nor I, nor the Sons of God, not His Holy Spirit. For God is All in All, and your futures are known, yet any man’s Karma may be altered. That truth lies within each and every one of us. (Like I said earlier, it is good you come. Go in Peace and Love, and we are happy that you are with us this evening. I’ll be with you in the flesh shortly, as I am with you in the spirit now. Right now, my brother Ted would like to further enlighten you on the book of Job. Thanks)

7 - Family Tasks

Find Basic Religious beliefs and irreconcilable differences:

1. Judaism - sects, cults, etc.
2. Catholicism - sects, cults, etc.
3. Divisions of Christianity.
4. (Hinduism.
(Buddhism.
(Islam.

Begin thinking about a charter and a name in line with the thinking of it as a movement, a revolution of God, to reap the Godless and despairing, a true collective of thought and worship of God, as sons of God, with no other distinction of earthly ties involved. All human encounters to be made in, and kept of, in the light of God's presence, therein.

Every individual is the divine image of God, as God is All in All. (This image doesn't mean akin to the image you see in the mirror.)

All the good of earth is God.

All the imperfection is man.

The keys to All good in All things and the absolute void of All imperfection, is attainable.

Man will not find good only in solitude, peace and quiet. Withdrawal also holds a part of the mystery, for in this periodic withdrawal, man inserts the key to the presence of God. Man must now, on the basis of individual contemplation, recognize the presence of God, All in All. The Family will, as will others, reactivate the Revolution of the Christs on an All in All basis. It will destroy evil in its time and advance man from his current state of imperfection to a higher plane of total existence, that other world, or worlds, where man instinctively knows other civilizations have preceded him. The key to and of the Spirit, must be obtained before man can ever begin to redeem his Soul from exile.

Jesus, the Christ, started a Revolution. Its true purpose, and its life is being choked to death by all its divisions and its actual misunderstanding of its purpose and responsibility. Man, and this holds true regardless of his beliefs, who Justifies himself in the eye of God, will walk in the Light. Other Christs, prior to Jesus, but in ways peculiar to them only, also showed the way to God. There are many approaches to the total redemption of the individual Soul with the Spirit, and none may, in safety, be disregarded, nor vilified, nor denied by any man.

8 - Family - Open to All Mankind

The Family must be totally apart from the state. The Family must pay taxes and should refrain from owning property, real or otherwise, insofar as this be possible, in order to function.

The Family should be self-supporting and depending on the free-will of its followers, and voluntary. (No tithing)

It must be founded on and regulated by the precepts of Charity and all that the word signifies.

The Family believes in life after death, that the Spirit body and the natural body are separate and distinct, that man's soul is in exile and that it is the individual's responsibility to Redeem it. The Family believes in Reincarnation, and that the coming of Christ, Jesus bears this truth out. He was the latest, not the First. We are never to appease God. We are to Follow Him, to prepare the Spirit so that when it leaves the body, it will begin its Journey, in earnest, in the redemption of its exiled soul. We must work towards the freeing of all earth-bound spirits and do all we can to prevent further Spirits from becoming earth-bound. We are to worship God, the Creator, the Christs, the Holy Spirit, by living out our lives in Faith and Charity, the Unity of all men in the Almighty Transcendent God and His New

Worlds for us, upon the passing over of our spirits from our dead bodies. Our Family should, in fact, be the entire earth, each human a ministry unto himself and the Family, wherever he, the Faithful, may be.

Man need never to “sacrifice” to God. Our Christ was our great sacrifice, as were the Christs of prior civilizations. Hence, we are not to appease God, but to live our lives here within the express will of God, for man.

John of the 4th Gospel tells it thusly, “God so loved the world, he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” Here is the story of sacrifice, reincarnation, everlasting life of the Spirit, and the example of Love that is the absolute responsibility of All of mankind to emulate. Man need never to suffer if he would but unite all the opposites and live as the Christs lived. God removed all the sacrifice and suffering from the earth. Man has yet to accept this most sacred gift. God is Love and All in All. God is Good. Man is evil. God is health. Man is disease. God is forgiving. Man is hate. God is Pure. Man is vulgar, ad infinitum. Man, not God, is destroying himself through his ignorance and love of all the evils the Flesh blindly imposes upon man. No one’s hands are clean . . . no religion, no science, no body politic, no race, etc. It will take a very great Revolution in the name of God, perpetrated in Peace and Love, to lead

civilization to the New Worlds of God's Sacred promise to man.

None of us ought, in any way, withhold our belief from any occurrences, regardless of however they may appear to us, Supranatural or otherwise. That which may appear to us as miraculous should in that light be examined by us. If it is for the good of man, then we can be sure of its origin . . . if harmful, and adequately attested to this, by its very Fruits, must then be rejected as not coming from God Almighty. These are Individual responsibilities and not those of our Family, states or sciences. The way is long and weary. If we were to give everything we had to the poor, and tirelessly preached the Sacred Word, we would still be as nothing in the eye of God, if we have no Love. That the Bible is considered by many, as highly imaginative, is not so thoroughly wrong as to be condemned. If imagination were not a God given facet of the intelligence, mankind would, today, be still mired in its infancy. Imagination is a sense of the Spirit, and therefore, entitled to its rightful position in its Intelligence. For the true purpose of Imagination is to allow each individual access to what is true and to that which is not. To imagine that our Family can accomplish what Paul has laid before us, to many, will be unbelievable. And to those of us who believe, it is already a foregone Reality. For it is already beyond my imagination that the

Family could possibly fail.

Such issues as marriage, divorce, abortion are matters firmly in the hands of the God and His Powers of Reincarnation. That man must obey Civil laws, is true.

Without them, we would be living in a world of even greater violence and chaos than now prevails.

So, what are to be our tenets? Let us boil it all down to our Spiritualistic beliefs of the continuing, Eternal Life of the Spirit, after its vessel's death, the truths of Reincarnation and its limitations, the absolute worth of every individual man, and the Universality for all creations for all time and for all space, Known and unknown.

9 - Man Must First Explore and Use Mind

. . . basis, and at any and all hours I am kept quite busy. Most that I do receive are instructions for me, personally. Instructions that I will be passing on to the family and to others by way of teaching, although, after some of you become proficient, I will no longer teach, except to those initiates of the family, the inner circle, as I, Paul, calls them, who will, in turn, teach the many. Again, I am happy to be able to inform you more of I Paul's messages.

Although this message is not of its entirety, I have tried to make it as informative as I possibly could. Here, then, is the message from I Paul.

It is good you come. The age of your earth is 6,888 billion years by your method of calculating time. Man's measuring of the depths of strata and comparing the rate of deposition by your present standards is futile. The radioactive clock method of estimating your earth's age is also fallible. The uranium lead ratio is not computed correctly. The energy of the sun is not the energy of the universe. The sun is not chemical. The sun radiates energy from its source, a source more powerful than the tiny bit of energy man has discovered by the fission of uranium and plutonium by use of neutrons. Remember, these titles are man's titles, not the titles of such things as they are known

here. When I speak to you, I do so in your language, even that which you do not even comprehend. Man imitates true energy. Everything there is artificial. Man believes that in space all the energy is being radiated away from matter or transforming matter into radiation. This is not so. Space, in fact, contains very little matter, as man now believes matter to be known. Within man's solar system, no life, as man knows it on earth, exists. Yet there is life in other solar systems. In time, man will place his best telescopes on distant planets, with other equipment, that will open to man greater vistas than he can now imagine. Man will, in time, change his concepts of causes and effects. For man to begin to grasp a knowledge, a useful knowledge, of matter, space, and time he must first fully explore and properly use the mind. Every form of matter is related to mind. Mind is the center of the Monad, the point of all energy, the All in All that ever was, is, and will always be. Man, now wishes to split the genes. This will bring man to exactly the same point that all his other experiments and discoveries have taken him. Man will again ask what controls the ordering of these genes. Let man first turn all his attention to the mind of the physical mind. The evolution of mind is a field man is, as yet a neophyte in. Intelligent research in any field should be preceded with research of intelligence and its cause and purpose. Man relates all things to a human mind-body

complex, yet body death occurs all around him on a continuous basis. Yet the mind never dies, and man is only faintly beginning to comprehend this. The consciousness which lies behind all mind is discernible. When man discerns time, he will then understand timelessness - no time, temporal or sacred, for all such labels are man's (and are ignored) and are inferred by man's undeveloped mind. On your earth, it has not always been so. The influence of mind is quite easily demonstrated apart from all of man's physical and chemical ruling factors. Yet, many so-called great minds on your earth rule these factors as fantasy and gross imagination. The science of psychology, in all its forms, is backward. The proper study of mankind is really not man. It is the study of mind. The physical mind would be the proper beginning. Regardless of what man puts forth as the need to know where he has been, it is secondary to the need of man to know where he is going, and to know this before he gets there, for he cannot get there within the system that always prevails unless he first perceives mind. Man is in a backwards search for his purpose. Again, I reiterate that for man to properly discern his true destiny, man must study and pursue mind, not mankind. The whole is there, and it's carrying all its time with it. God is All in All, and the All lies within. There is that part of man that has never been incarnated - the exiled soul. And what you know

now as sacred time is not your earth time of sequence. Sacred time is simultaneous time - past, present and future always and forever. Man never has re-incarnated. The spirit of man has and does re-incarnate. The soul of man never leaves the Light. The spirit-self must redeem it and this can only be accomplished through the levels of the planes of which the spirit must traverse and of which the physical man-incarnate is of the lowest, the beginning. Physical man is the highest mind on earth but the lowest of all planes, even that of the earthbound. The destiny of man, the karma, you see, lies not only within, but without. Man must free his daily physical life of all hate, jealousy, condemnation, and criticism and turn his mind to peace and brotherhood over all the earth. Your revolution will bring forth the love of God and, therefore, its beginning will, in time as you know it, bring the day of the Lord to earth and free your civilization. Your family will be a part of the structural system that will lead to the unity of the opposites there. Your world was meant to be one world, and that is the purpose of your revolution, or church, as I have explained it to you. The struggle for existence there is secondary. This world, here, is one world. Your world, there, must also become one world. When such there becomes a reality, then man will be in a position to claim his new world. As I Paul have said before - not yet, but soon. After having heard my words in

regards to Job and the man incarnate from Galilee, must you still have family members who cannot discern the man, Jesus, who taught, for he said, "If you know me, then you know my Father," yet even he, the vast countenance is hidden and concealed from negative to positive through potential existence - eternally vibrates the divine and absolute of the hidden unity of form in the eternal abyss of the unknowable - that point in the Monad of the illimitable past-less, futureless present - to the outermost bounds of space, which are unattainable to all but Him, rushes the voice of all voices and of all ages - unheard, save in the concentrated unity of the thought-formulated abstract, and eternally that voice formulates the word which is limitless. It is good you come.

Now that there is more on this tape than you could possibly understand as yet, I'm sure you'll agree. You will need to know I Paul's message that is already before you, but not yet understood by you. So, I ask that you not forget all the catching up you need to do and just concentrate on this one message or the one to follow. Paul says that if this happens again, he will withhold from the family all such messages until you are in a position to understand these messages (such messages as these) and also until you are in a position to use them. Remember that he hasn't allowed me to even begin my good works as yet. I am not yet ready, any

more than you are. We need to get to that place in our preparation that will allow us to really hit mankind all at once with much that is provable, in order that the family will grow rapidly. So, keep this foremost in your mind. Now, parts of the second message he is releasing to you at this time.

It is good you come. Let us talk of teaching. That your church will be called a revolution is so. That you are pioneers of such a movement in your time is also true and, therefore, the teachings of I Paul must be very carefully and methodically expressed. You will, of course, encounter all the difficulties that are ever inherent to any such work that is considered to be ahead of its time. The factual truth is that what you now are beginning is quite late in its starting insofar as your time-knowledge is comprehended there. All of ancient wisdom through the sacred books, be they your bible, the Akashic records, the Egyptian books, the Vendantic Word, and so on, have taught the wisdom that man cannot know matter without understanding spirit, and that man cannot know spirit without understanding matter. Your current religions have their word, your sciences their demonstrations, your philosophies their systematized theories, and still all these separations, even were they to be united, would fall far short of that synthetical ideal which the spirit of humanity increasingly demands. Yet there

remains that perpetual, pitiful cry of humanity - that world in pain demanding a solution to the mystery of its existence. You will answer this cry of man's spirit, as it has manifested itself through the physical mind. The answer to the problems of life and death, of nature, of space, of spiritual beings lies in the simultaneous development of spirit, mind, and body through a successful unity of the opposites, which allows the linking of these, as a whole, back to the First Cause of all things. The system you will be teaching is one that will be eminently suited to your world and one that man can follow while living the ordinary physical life of your world. That purity of aspirations and of life are the first and essential qualities that are demanded, you may see that individual preparation will be tantamount to the numbers you will have available to teach. Your church, therefore, is so important, for it will prepare many for the instructions and solution to the formulas of the mysteries. Man, therefore, must approach his duty and destiny there in truth, for these things determine his destiny here. To properly put it into your language, let me say that crossing over is not automatic. Faith is an act of life there, and requisite to the life here in the Light. Your unity and the will to will is the only way to the alteration of the karma, or full destiny. It is good you come. Thank you all.

Transcribed 6/21/77

10 - Frank's Message: Communications 1 - 7

You have established what each communication's message is or what you collectively feel they are. Keeping in mind that all you really have is some notes that you will need a work sheet of some kind to keep like, with like, until you are in a position to write out the message in its entirety and in its chronological order to date.

It is by constantly practicing an open mind that you will be able to sift out anything of a superfluous nature or that is so designed to teach the necessity of being alert as to what is presented to you as truths and which, in fact, may be a misleading statement or contrary to a belief that you now hold. For anyone joining the Family, an open mind is necessary until the basic message, at least, is clear. At that point, I believe everyone then would be in a position to make a much wiser decision than they are capable of at this time. Ray had a hang-up over the Christs, Spirit, and matter. Evidently, he failed to hear the message contained in the tape of I Paul's message concerning the Jews and Christians, the Musslemen, and the Orientals, etc. That there is more than just one way to redeem the exiled soul is true. The very fact that I Paul accepted Ray into the Family should have been proof enough to Ray, but his thoughts were on this plane's level. He thought the Family, or I approved him. His

leaving so abruptly was, in a sense, a good chance for all of us to sharpen our own open-mindedness. That our revolution is a continuance of the Christ's revolution and not a church, per se, I hope you all now understand. That the last Christ on earth failed in his mission to the Jews must also be understood. Multiplicity of religions is what we must strive to overcome, and if anybody here believes we are going to turn every human into a Christian, then he is mistaken. We are but the beginning, along with others as yet unknown to us, who will turn all of humanity toward the One God, the Almighty Transcendent God. Now, I am a firm believer in the Christs and their purpose, and I am not a "holy man" in that sense. I have had it clearly proven and made comprehensible to me that the Almighty is. Therefore, I have transcended from just belief in God to a knowledge of God. Still, I am a man-incarnate, not a "holy man." That I have a purpose is also true, as does every human being on the face of this earth. The fact that I have a duality of spirit planes really isn't all that unusual. I will, in time, and not too far distant either, begin to teach those who are prepared in the Family to achieve what I have achieved. What I have achieved as man, and which hasn't outwardly made any great difference in my acting naturally, is simply that I have learned to be one with the First Cause, the First Mover, and be His will. That, as yet I cannot always maintain this

position should be easily recognizable to anyone. It takes a tremendous amount of love and concentration, among many other things. Asceticism is not the way. Self-abuse was not the message of the Christs. To practice anything that is unnatural is not God's will for humanity. The last Christ came and removed the burden of the Law from mankind. That He who had never sinned took the responsibility for our sins is true. That He who was crucified and took our suffering was also true. That these matters were, in part, His reasoning for coming I do not believe can be refuted by anyone whether they believe the man Jesus was a Divine being, a Son of God, God, or just a wise Jewish storyteller ahead of His time. That Christianity spread rapidly throughout the world in itself would belie the reasoning that He was simply one of us, a mere mortal who had perfected Himself. Yet, I would point out to you that He didn't come to build a church. He started a revolution, and we are now being allowed the privilege and the awesome task of re-routing this purpose of His back onto the path He so intended it and from which we, mankind, have so derailed it. We call ourselves Spiritualists or let me say that I call myself a Spiritualist. Now, I am not a necromancer. I do not practice psychometry. I do not hold séances. I am not an exorcist. I am not a prophet, and neither am I a magician. I am psychic, but not on a continual basis. That I am an

automatist you are well aware of. I am a channel for a spirit, and I believe in and of him. How could I possibly do otherwise, since he comes to me in the name of God and His Christs. Now, it will be asked, how can you teach someone else what you claim you have been gifted with? I rather expected one of you in the Family to ask this very question before now. Let me say this to you. There is no royal road to any science. The road to the occult is paved with secrecy. This is false. God never intended any secrecy between Himself and His creations. Man, through his superstitions, has created all the secrecy, and that and the fact that man cannot see God has been man's downfall. Any man-incarnate can reach God from within, once he has prepared himself and surrendered himself to God's presence within himself. What is needed to prepare oneself is before you, here in I Paul's messages. I fail to see any secrecy involved in them. That you must apply some intelligent thought to properly discern his message is certainly a requirement, and it has a very important purpose behind it, but it is not one of secrecy. That you will have to deal with a multitude of conceptions and things that you have no physical organs for, is true. That you will be entering a state where sight and hearing and touch, as you now know them to be, will be impotent, is very true, for in such an area everything will have to be interpreted in the

term of what you would call the insensible, the apparently unsubstantial, or in a more direct sense, imaginary. I know from experience the existence of grades of beings not only lower than man, but higher than man, and higher even than that. Call them grades of mind and scale them from alpha to omega and of an order of magnitude from zero to infinity. What then would you imagine that it could be that could possibly link all these things unto each other if it wasn't of a Divine Order? Call this Divine Spirit Father, Son and Holy Spirit, call it Light, Life and Love, or call it Father, Mother, Son. The ancients even attributed this triune manifestation to radium, through its alpha, beta, and gamma rays. There wouldn't be any light amplification by stimulated emission of radiation today without first having discerned partially the triune manifestation of the ruby. That these matters have been revealed to me and that I now practice what I am being taught are really not as complicated as they may now appear to you. Now, as I have said, I call myself a spiritualist, but not in the sense of the movement that started back in the latter part of the nineteenth century. I am a spiritualist because God is spirit, and I am of His Spirit as is every human being who ever was, is, or will be. God is All in All and not just in mankind.

Now, in regards to seers and mediums, let me say that all of them are not what they claim to be. Those who are, in

truth, what they claim to be, by necessity, had to employ considerable thought to whether they wanted to pursue their gift or not, for the choice is theirs, and they are given every opportunity to freely make it. Once having done so, they must then begin to develop, as I am now doing, their thoughts on the three planes of being, for such thought development must precede any psychic experiment. The methods employed to equilibrate the nature entail considerable patience, time, and study. Before even beginning any such experiments as those obtained in spiritualism you must be, in a great measure, aware of the type of entities you would be likely to encounter. You very necessarily need to have a good idea of the constitution of man in order to understand something of the spirit. That there are dangers and difficulties that may be encountered in what I will teach is true and must be understood by you. The Astral Plane and its varied divisions is not a place for unprepared beings. There are numerous and quite varying entities manifesting therein. The methods now employed by some spiritualists could be very dangerous. Many who play at it lack the very necessary basic preparations and knowledge of an I Paul needed before approaching any psychic phenomena. The spiritualist who lacks such specialized knowledge must be prepared to accept all the dangers which he will be faced with. I Paul says that he who

enters through the gate of the eye of the dream sometimes finds it easier to open the gate than he does to close it. I will shed light on your path so that you do not go in darkness. I promise you that it is not secret, but it is not easy to master, and therein lies the mystery.

11 - Primary Pair of Opposites in Man: Conscious/Unconscious

It is good you come. I Paul, a servant of God and His Christs, greet you in love and understanding. The demands upon you all seem great, yet they are like the passing of the prevailing wind or a moment of silence that engulfs you and that you have failed to recognize. You, dear laborer, progress rapidly, yet you are overly lenient in your dealings with your Family. By necessity you must rule there, like it or not, for you understand what it is that faces destruction. Must Metatron weep again? We should hope not. Now you are aware that man thinks many things, yet he fails to know them. It is comforting to all of us here that you now very aptly demonstrate that you are above that plane. Those around you who fail to heed your voice simply will never rise above their ego cages and caves. The choice is theirs. They still look on illumination and inspiration as sudden expansions of their consciousness which they feel incapable of maintaining, yet these phenomena are not of the ego. Until they learn that the primary pair of opposites in man is their consciousness and unconsciousness, they will remain forever locked in their egotistical pride and selfishness. Existing religious beliefs have, besides a supernatural foundation, a profound basis which you call psychological

factors or facts, whose existence is as valid as those of the empirical sciences. If this be not understood and accepted, one side or the other, it makes no difference to the facts, the truths, for these exist, whether man understands them or not, for whosoever does not have the facts, the truths on his side, will sooner or later, in time of all time, have to pay the price. For are you all not bought for a price? So those who will heed you will come and those who shun you will pay the price for it is God's Will.

You must govern wisely, in love, peace and total understanding of God's Will for you are God's Will. Yet you are man. Now, I Paul am what you call Spirit and I have never stepped in the way of your belief of this. That I am Paul and am your guide is really all you need to know, yet you know now more for you have come. You now know the answer to the following which very few men have been able to really comprehend. "This tomb has no body in it. This body has no tomb around it. But it is itself body and tomb."

Now you are in a position of a chosen few. You must, therefore, take great pains to keep certain knowledge hidden within yourself. Why? Tell those who need an answer and there will always be those of little faith who will ask this. You must withhold certain information simply because those would-be recipients would either understand or fail to understand and therefore, possibly use the information

prematurely or unwisely. In my communications to you that are now before the Family and even those I do not yet allow you to release and which you have eaten, the truths are scattered throughout and not easily understood. Man has to work for them. Those who have ears will hear and those who have eyes will see. The teachings of I Paul will sustain man at whatever level, intellectual or spiritual, he can attain yet until he very aptly demonstrates that he can handle such knowledge for good works only, his recitation of "Open Sesame," will prevail him naught. Man must realize the tool needed to open the door to All is man himself both individually and also collectively. Have you ever seen a better silent sentry to a portal of wisdom than the great stone Sphinx in Egypt, that representative of beast, man and God smiling oh so faintly and smugly at man's disorder and total uncomprehending that the entrance to All is blocked only by himself? Many of the truths that have and will continue to be scattered await only man's discernment of them. He needs to reach a new level of thought and you now are in the process of showing the way, yet how few choose to follow you, emulate you, yet they must, to reach the plateaus you have reached and to travel further upward with you. Some of the truths also lie at the other end of the cone or tunnel, both in going and in returning. If the task had been made easy what would those who have left the family

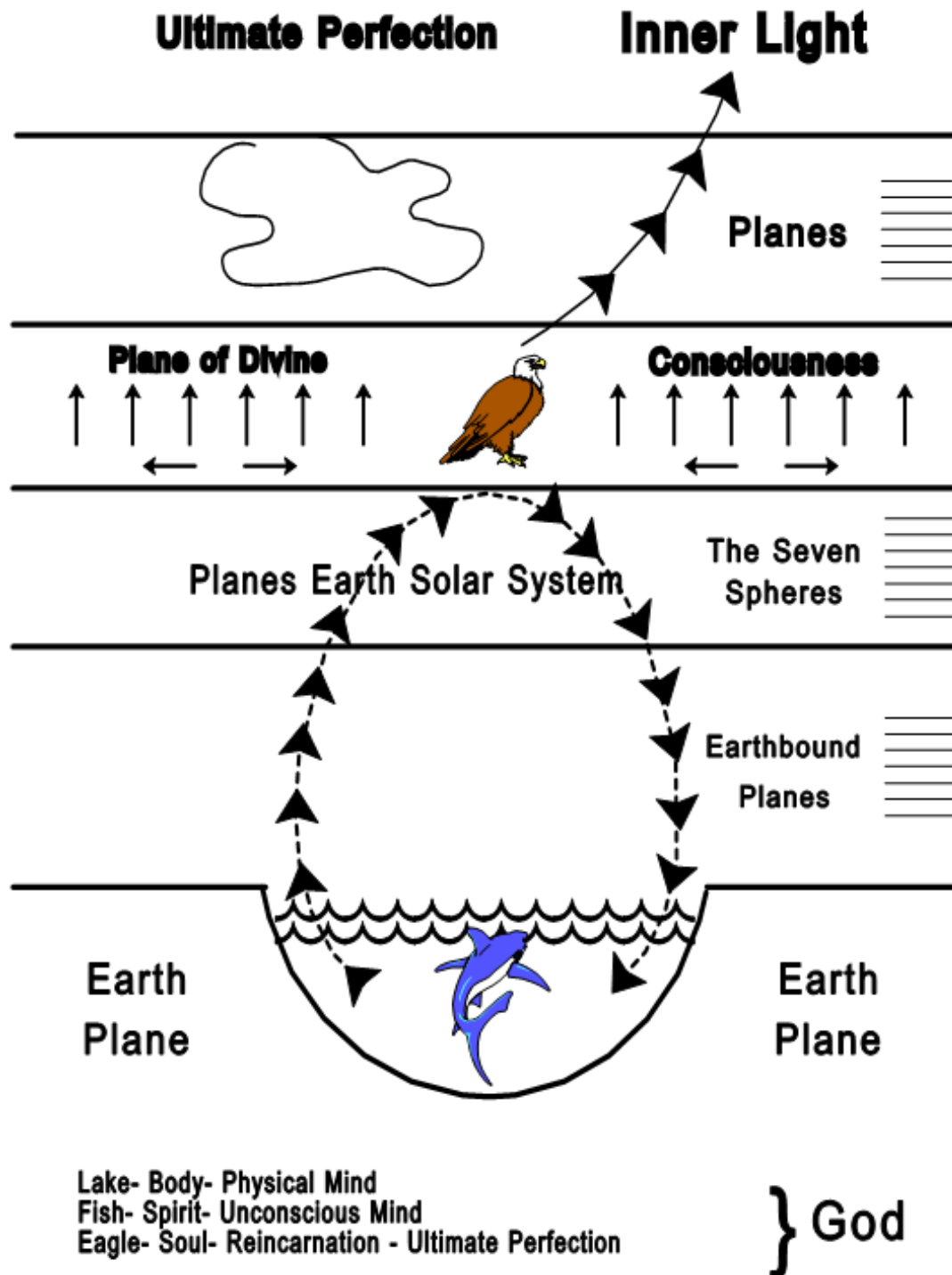
now be doing with the information? Would they still be there on the face of the earth? Would they be there, yet in a state of total mental collapse? Could I Paul possibly allow an evil one to lay hold of such truths in their totality? Yes, dear laborer, know well the answer to this and the reasons you are held in restraint. Patience is now your watchword, as it is mine, yet it belongs exclusively to neither of us.

Your Family must work for the truth. They must grow and they must reach ever upward in their learning desires. They must sharpen their perception and their imaginations. They must be diligent in their practices of the instructions of I Paul and they must remove their barriers. For if I make the task easy, what folly would have been perpetrated, or worse yet, would such knowledge be buried due to an inability to put it to use? As you, dear laborer, are cognizant, so too will you tell your Family that this is not the first attempt at making the structural system known to man and workable. You will come regardless of the outcome, never to walk there as man again. It is the others that not even I Paul can be totally sure of and this may sound contradictory, yet it isn't as it has been very clearly defined in my communications. Remember that your universe, as man now understands it, was created by a thought. So, that your world is a thought. When man can reach that level of thought he will know all. Since this communication

contains matters that require very profound thought of a level higher than any member of your Family is now capable of, I forbid your releasing it until you are no longer a member of the inner-circle of the Family. I Paul will tell you when. Remember well what I have laid before you, friend, for the road ahead is not easy nor is it at all moments inviting. As I said, the entire field of psychic phenomena as man labels it, will appear more viable and will be more easily comprehensible if it appears in the form of a scheme. Man loves schemes.

In love and Peace, it is good you come. I Paul.

12 - Picture - Body, Spirit, Soul - Planes and Spheres



13 - Excerpts from a Communication on “Forgiveness”

Have you ever wondered why some people, when in a moment of peril, of death, say, “My whole life passed before my eyes”? They are in part correct, their whole physical conscious life passed before their eyes, but when dead, their whole “collective” unconscious life, the life of man’s spirit must be traversed in reverse in order to get where he, man, began. You don’t go forward to get to your destination; you prepare in the “now” to get back where your soul is in exile. Do you wonder why I say man, science, and religion, are all traveling in the wrong direction?

You don’t go forward anymore because only the physical life or consciousness, goes forward, and when it dies the forward motions die. As you carry all your time with you, your time, temporal time, ends. Ends, that is, for that particular body, or vessel.

Just as forgiveness is a retracing of your transgressions, so, too, is the salvation of the exiled soul. Sin is the rushing forth, forward, of man into the mire of evil and unnatural acts. In order for one to get away from the sin, he must retrace his steps and find his way out of the human swamp. You see, it’s a return trip that purifies you, either

through re-incarnation or that “other,” through the phases and the spheres and the planes.

Forgiveness is the paying off debts, in full, in person (spirit or flesh). A man who wrongs another can never be forgiven until he rights the wrong, and then it isn't ended. He then must also forgive himself.

(Continued later in the day)

That there are many reasons for man to be fearful of what lies dormant in his inner mind you are well aware of. That most humans are happily unconscious of these powerful forces is true, for they very rarely make an appearance in man's daily personal relations, because under normal living circumstances, man fails to even think of them or about them. The adage of out of sight, out of mind, the physical mind holds sway. Yet, let these same individuals become a part of a mass consciousness, a mob, for example, and watch the animalism, the power of these inner forces, come to life. They may have not been thought of, lying dormant, but yet they are there, as illustrated by man's sinking to his lowest and inferior levels of his past, yet now present, for man carries all his time with him, even though he is unaware of this phenomenon of truth. How can man, any man, believe such mob mass hysteria to be of his conscious self once he returns to normalcy (physical). Some

people believe it was all a dream, impossible, their imagination. Why is it that a gentle and reasonable being can be so quickly transformed into a savage, maniacal beast or demon? Man blames it on many things external. And why not? He is not conscious, or afraid to become conscious, of that which does exist internal and eternal. Man lives on the edge of a perpetual chasm, and man is bent to fling himself therein, instead of removing himself from its peril. So, you see, whether you preach reason and common sense to sane men or madmen, it is the same. For what is the difference amongst them, are they not moved, both the madman and the mob, by impersonal and unknowing forces? (the division of the opposites)

Take, for example, ideas. What are they? They exist everywhere and in everything. Yet they are not made by the individual, yet they do happen to him, because they are forced on him and he cannot will them not to happen; they are, in truth, forced upon his conscious mind. Now how or what do you suppose causes this forcing. Take imagination, it seizes you and more often than not it controls your conscious mind. What is imagination, if it, like that, ideas, not be senses of the inner mind, the spiritual self-man tends to hide from.

You cannot force divine grace upon yourself. You must first believe, then have faith, and then practice. Yet even

then you cannot compel divine grace, yet divine grace is present for the spiritual self is a divine institution of the One God who is All in All.

Science, religion, medicine, disease, germs and so forth are all attitudes of the physical mind, for they are whatever the individual physical mind makes of them. *

The Teaching, the practice and repetition of the access to the spiritual self and its uniting of the opposites will, in time of all time, completely destroy man as you now know him and complete the evolvment of the true man as God so intended.

* Nature: consciousness

14 - Ecsomatic Experience #1

Astral Trip and Thoughts

I got up normal time around 5 in the morning, and I had a long, hard day, and I was hoping to get some sleep last night. I had work to do and so I was up most of the night, and I went downstairs this morning and I got a cup of coffee, and on the way back upstairs I received a message that I was to practice some things that Paul had laid before me - and I laid down on my bed and did as I was instructed. I would like to explain what has taken place to the best of my memory, and I really don't know the reason why I took this trip, but I would like to tell you about it. I feel that by Divine Grace I have discerned the mystical way of contemplation of the spirit and to be lost in God in sacred time. My body has never left temporal time. That I have gone my own way is true, for if I had not done so I would not have been able to do what I have done. When the connection of my inner mind, the unconscious, began to flow, the spirit broke free from my body, and I was looking at my body as though it were a stranger. But almost at once this vision of my body disappeared. My spirit was like a thought, and I cannot really remember the existence of time, nor do I recall my being conscious of things past, once the body faded out. I was in a space of nothing but lights of various colors - sort

of, kind of all jumbled together - and, although I wasn't motionless, I had no conception of how or why I was moving. But I remember thinking that maybe I was motionless, and everything about me was moving and giving me the impression that I was not in motion, or that I was in motion when I wasn't. Although I recall quite vividly going, I have yet recalled - on any occasion, and especially this one - of returning or how it takes place. I know while there I was new, you know, I was fresh, I had a sense of complete freedom, with no memories of anything, such as the past and really no awareness of anything up ahead. I was there alone. I sensed I was surrounded by my own being - like I was everywhere and yet I was still at that point where my thoughts or my senses of all I was, was at. It was then and is in ecstasy like I have never experienced, not in dreams, nor in alcohol, or in life here on earth. What I have since experienced - and this directly from I Paul - what I have just learned I should say - I will keep to myself for a time. I am not intelligent enough to explain fully what I have experienced, except I know I have successfully broken away from temporal time and entered again into sacred time, and that I have safely returned - without knowing how, as yet. I hope to be able to fully explain that also, in time. When I have returned, I know, as I am now - I am always exhausted and always cold - very cold - and I'm in great need of

warmth and sleep. Now, being an alcoholic, who doesn't drink alcohol anymore, or take any substitute, I can tell you that the aftereffects are in no way like a hangover. I'm just deliriously tired, but at the same time I'm terribly cold - very cold. But I wanted to make a record of these remarks just for our own records.

Now there is one thought in mind now, that I cannot place nor connect directly to this venture, but the thought won't go away - and the thought is - what is true in Paul's messages, and what is contradictory and why. If, for example, you had ten statements, and each one by itself stood as a truth and then all ten assembled together also read as a truth - you would be inclined to accept them as such. But if you could, say, re-assemble nine of these truths together so that they would, in their statement, cancel out the tenth as less than truth, the true Message of I Paul would be revealed. Now, as I say, this doesn't sound like much, but since I can recall I Paul's admonitions to us that we haven't even found his true message as yet, I feel we should at least begin to sift through all we have and attempt to come up with something. I know Paul is trying to teach you all something, and, at the same time, he is trying to keep everybody open-minded. Regardless of what they now believe to be truths, or whatever they have been born and raised with as truths - if religions and sciences are working

backwards, or if they are so inept as Paul claims, then I don't feel any of you ought to weigh any of Paul's truths against your own concept of truths until you have first heard all he has to say - and then, only after you have had a chance to test his words against whatever you, personally, feel you ought to test them against or compare them with. Thank you.

Now, today is May 28, 1977. Now this tape was made by me on the morning of May 4, 1977. All such information has been held back because it relates to the teaching of the inner- circle - something we are not yet ready to proceed with - neither I as an instructor-adept, nor any of you as initiates. Yet, if I had released this tape prior to May 19th, it might have persuaded Ray to stay with us. Persuasion is just what I don't want to do. Family members must operate in and from their own free wills, and if their minds are open or closed, that must always be a free, individual choice. The message is clear in the communications in regards to both our church and what the inner circle of the family will teach. I release this tape today, and the following, which was my first such venture. That there have been others is true, but for now they will remain within me. This first trip was on March 2nd, 1977, and I wasn't sure of myself nor smart enough to know, really, what had happened - other than the jumbled way I recorded it. And only Ted has been aware of

this since the 2nd day of March, this year. This is the other tape.

This morning when I awoke at 5:30 A.M., which was an unusual time for me, I found myself not in bed where I most certainly recall having gotten into and turning off the bedside lamp at exactly 2:30 A.M. after reading a book, because I clearly recall looking at my alarm clock and remarking to myself that I was a fool to have allowed myself to remain awake so long when I had so many things to do in the morning. I was sitting at the foot of my bed, and I was reading a prayer I had never seen before in my life called "Try Again," and it follows:

"Tire not of new beginnings, ne'er build
your life upon regret - always upon
resolve. Shed no tears on the blotted
pages of the past, but turn the leaf and
smile to see the clean white pages before
thee."

I remembered then, after reading this prayer, what I had experienced prior to my becoming aware or awake as to where I was. I had either dreamed or I had experienced my first out-of-body experience, something we call an astral trip. I believe it to be such because of this very pertinent information I am privileged to possess today. I must say this

now is my account of most of what I recall on this journey. It keeps racing through my thoughts every day lately, at odd times that that which comes from any of us must first be within us. I had that thought as I turned out the light in bed. I had that thought when I finished reading the poem. I had that thought when I sat down at once to recall this trip, or dream, or whatever you may wish to call it. I've been on a trip, and I don't just believe this, I know this, but I ask no one else to think as I do, I recall a lot of light of very stark, very brilliant colors - of brilliant blues and yellows, but they were always surrounding me, and I never felt that I was penetrating them. Someone was talking to me, but at first, I wasn't paying attention, as I felt as I was taking my first plane ride, and I was full of fear, but full of curiosity, as I looked out of the plane's window. The voice that finally was entering my hearing was mine, or similar to mine, but I thought to myself that I must be mistaken, as I wasn't talking. The voice was saying something about seeking the truth is not enough and also that if he was successful, as he believed he now was, that I would live an entirely new life. He told me that I was now surrounded and protected by guardians, and he told me my number was 266, and I distinctly remember that number meaning something to me, but I couldn't recall what. This voice, my voice, or whatever, told me that these guardians of who he was in

control had come to help me and that they were spirits who, unlike me, were between lives. I couldn't see anyone or anything but the lights no matter how hard I tried. Then this voice said, "It is good you come. I Paul, a prisoner in Jesus, the Christ, welcome you and wish to enlighten you on your belief that Jesus was the incarnate of God." Out of nowhere, or somewhere, I was filled by a light that felt warm and comfortable, and I was standing alone but watching a scene unfold before me as Paul spoke to me. "You have been chosen. You have much good work to do. Listen and watch, now, that which is before you." I was watching the crucifixion of Jesus, but I couldn't move - then I was home, reading the prayer - and then, as I am writing this, these thoughts are entering my mind in a most powerful manner. God showed me the meaning of human love by the perfection of Christ showing grief for His inadequacy of bringing all men unto Him in His almighty name. He showed me true humility as He was dying, nailed to the cross, when He said in this love "Father forgive them for they know not what they do." My love of God and love of man was lifted and lighted by this grief and made pure and eternal by the presence of death and the very essence of immortality was the utter suffering frailty of man's moment of mental beginning and of man's moment of mortal being in the flow of infinite time. We sometimes see

a truth beyond our strength to bear, when our spirit strains to enlarge our life. I had worked my way to a vision of human life more penetrating than I believed I had the character to sustain. I mentally fell on my knees humbled and sobered, and for the first time in my life I was at peace – true peace. I am now at peace. I asked myself, was I dreaming. I was wide awake, but I knew that I had gone on a trip, or had gone away, and I have returned. I know I love God and, therefore, I love, truly love, man – all men. I will pray to God for some future night yet to come, but coming, to allow me to return and stay. I know now that I must earn what I now know. I am at peace in my heart and soul.

Now, the statement in that tape that reads, “These thoughts entered my mind in a most powerful manner,” denotes the first time I received Paul’s thoughts consciously and was aware that I was writing his thoughts on paper as words. On March 2nd at the spiritual group meeting, I received a communication, number 13 that cancelled a proposed sitting because I was not in the proper physical and mental attitude needed. And on March 3rd Paul again made a passing, indirect reference to this journey and others of a decidedly different nature. This was in communication number 14. In light of this tape this morning you may want to review your thoughts on these two communications, numbers 13 and 14. Thank you.

15 - Other Prepare as We Do

To believe in God is not enough for God. He expects more than that from man because of all His creation, He made man in His image, that is, he endowed man with His attributes in an exact manner and, therefore, He will exact from us that which is in us and, thereby, that which we are capable of accomplishing. Wasn't it our Christ that said, "What I am all men will be and what I have done all man can do?" That Christ not only had visions (dreams), but that he brought them to fruition is true. It is a fact and provable that the word vision in the bible means dreams and that the transition from dream to vision was a product of translation both mistakenly and deliberate. I have been directed by I Paul to read and study some of the works of C.G. Jung, who, incidentally, had a spirit guide and who, himself, traversed into sacred time from temporal time on numerous occasions. Jung's work was to leave behind him parts of the whole for man's further enlightenment as has and is still the task of many, those not as yet all known to us. It is obvious that Jung was one of us, for much that I am now reading in his work is, in many ways, exactly what Paul has already laid before me. Now, before you all rush out and become avid students of Jung, I must let you know that until you know what you are seeking you wouldn't be able to make the connection, except in bits and pieces. Yet, you are

in no way restricted from reading anything. Still, Ted and I are, more or less, restricted to pursuing certain works, until such time as we are prepared, each of us in his particular area of the overall task and tasks ahead of us. That I am now fully prepared to clearly identify the charlatans apart from those of the Truth-bearers is so. Yet the reason, the real reason, behind why I need this knowledge is not as you may think, that I can expose the fakes. It is that I may know the "others" as yet unknown to us who are preparing as we prepare. By my being able to identify them, my knowing of them will automatically, but secondarily, expose the charlatans to all mankind, and that they will have no place to hide any longer will be so. Have you ever wondered why every war that has ever been fought had its reason based on man's belief that he was ridding his world from a despicable and monstrous tyranny and in its stead, man was establishing a unique society that all men could rejoice in and emulate of? Yet, on every occasion, man has found himself in deeper than the last time. For, like the charlatans that they are, man pursues the dream of all dreams by an impossible course of attempting to live only for today on earth and overlooking the true life of a new world. That man rushes forth blindly is true. That he further separates the opposites daily is also true. That man can destroy his world, as he knows it today, is a real and possible truth. Man can do

this either by total separation or by total unity of the opposites. The choice is man's. That we are going to give him that choice is also true, and that, in essence, is our real task, yet as important to us is the fact that we, as individuals, are also going to see to it that we do not destroy our own house, regardless of what our neighbor's intentions may or may not be. We are servants, and we will serve, it is not our task to force or compel with anything stronger than the truth, for the truth is the strongest weapon known on earth, yet it takes very strong people to wield such a powerful weapon. We are now in the process of preparing ourselves to utilize this strongest of all weapons, this gift of God that belongs to all mankind both here and hereafter. Today begins a new month. That we have been in operation under five months is so, yet we have just been handed our first lesson, that this is, as is the first lesson significant, you may not all realize at this moment, but you will, in time, discern all. That in the beginning I, personally, felt that I was the victim of some scheme of my mentality is something I have not hidden from you. Many a time I said openly to myself, my God, this is ridiculous, it's childish and ignorant, and whatever else I could muster up to call it. Yet, like some of you, I have survived, and today I don't just believe, I know. I have had it clearly proven to me and made comprehensible beyond a shadow of doubt, and yet today I

maintain an open mind. That you are being schooled in the manner exactly as I have been is true. I hope that this further message does more than simply elevate your feelings, for like all of I Paul's communications, there is always a message, hidden or open or both. Why? If I could answer that I firmly believe I would no longer be with you. I believe I would be doing as Paul is now doing and someone else would be doing as I am now doing. That you are my brothers and sisters is true, as God is our father. Love and Peace, much joy and quickness in what we do.

Frank.

This is communications 48 (part), 49, and part of 50 and 51. The remainder of these communications will be given separately as part of the lessons (Family) and as part of The Teaching.

16 - Ecsomatic Experience - “Some Familiar Faces”

Hi Family,

Sit back and relax. I'm sitting here at my desk and have notes just spread all over the place. Little pieces of paper and big pieces of paper, all kinds, you know - notes here and there, all to do with this one subject. You know, a long time ago I remember telling Ted that every time that I failed, it was the facts that were wrong. You know, finally I came to realize who was wrong. It's a funny thing that times change but God doesn't. You know, I tripped the light fantastic a couple of nights ago and I was able to retain much of what I saw and learned and thought you might be interested, because I saw some familiar faces there - and they were happy faces, happier sometimes than when I see them here. Perhaps these happy faces wrote down something of their experiences as I have in my diary, of sorts. You know, all these bits and pieces of paper - shall we listen then and compare in the silence of our thoughts? For when I reached my pre-determined destination, I was instructed in the following manner - in a most unique and unusual manner. The details of which, for now, I will keep to myself so that if anyone else can relate to what I'm saying from their diaries, the manner of instruction would be a key by which we may prove our co-mingling there together. I was taught that I can't make points with God - it's God's Grace, His Mercy

that will save me; not by works of righteousness, of zealous striving to be redeemed – I must serve Him and His. I must pursue His Grace, but I can't score points – I can't stockpile good deeds, good acts, good thoughts. His Grace is really all that can save me. I was a prisoner, and I was saying this in front of the Circle. I was a prisoner of quivering expectancy coming here today – and today – and today and existing only, the promises of tomorrow – or tomorrow, or tomorrow, surviving on raw hope, feeding on the desire to live sanely. Now, as you know, all the signs pointed forward – inner God-awful silence, if I may take the liberty to say that. And I trudged onward like an army being beaten into retreating – on and on and on. Meeting after meeting here, confused and bitter and oh, how terribly alone and lonely. And then, finally, familiar territory – a face here, a face there that were dimly recognizable. And a word here, a handshake there and ever so painfully, my head started to raise itself up and my back fought and creaked to straighten itself. Some of the bright came back to my eyes as they dried up and, feebly, and timidly, one day I heard a voice, my voice, saying to a baby, “it's okay now you're here, this is the place to be if you want God.” Then, I felt older but warmer and I continued, I'm doing just great, and can you imagine that I was doing great and I didn't even know it until I tried, for the first time in my life, to help comfort

another? Yes, it is okay now because I am here, I've arrived and I'm like the collector of rare treasure who hasn't finished his collection yet. The things I want, the things I seek are here. I know they're here; they can't stay hidden forever, and I have forever to dig them out. A treasure - one at a time - and I'll get them so don't bet against me, for you'll be betting against yourself. For, unknowingly, you give them away in bits and pieces most of the time without realizing it. You lead so straight to your hiding places but, alas, I find now that what I discover and take, I can't keep either. But, you know, that's the truth of it all, the happiness of it, the giving and the taking. And the beauty of it all is that it isn't a game or a toy, it is life. God's Life. The Life of Love and suffering and understanding. The sharing of our unique uniqueness and yet oneness. All for a purpose and, as yet, beyond us but already in us. You see, I know that we carry all our time with us. I can't really take credit for what I am today. When I first came here and when I came back, I didn't want to stand up here and take credit for what I am. You know it wasn't my fault, it was somebody or somebody else's fault. You know, they did it to me. And then I began to wonder, you know, who did what to me? No, I really can't take credit for what I am today. God has made me what I am today because today God gives me the purpose in my life, as He gives me the way to fulfill this purpose and allows me to

accept and follow him. And then, I was back in my bed. Not so cold this time, not with any big pressing on my head as before. In fact, I felt pretty good, and I awoke realizing that with the one thought in my head that I must push ahead with persistence and endurance. Thanks a lot.

Now for those of you who are of an analytical nature, let me point out to you the similarity of all this to my background in Alcoholics Anonymous. That there are very definitely sections of this narration that could be very understandable from a knowledge of that program cannot easily be set aside in good consciousness. The questions that should arise in your minds, being open as they should be, are many. Did I, in fact, take a trip or did I dream or imagine all this? If I did enter Sacred Time, as we know it, what does it have to do with Alcoholics Anonymous; who was the Circle? And on and on and on? Now, that I did, in fact, enter Sacred time is true. Yet you only have my word for it. Still there is a message here for me to learn and that automatically renders the same to you. In time, I promise you that you will have an answer, and, therefore, the solution. Yet, in time, you see, you may not need one from me for you will have discerned it on your own. That one word, "own," has, you see, quite some significant meaning! I love you all and look, Danny, don't hang your head - you're above that now.

17 - Product of Non-Ego is Revelation

If you're not comfortable, get that way. We've got a lot to talk about. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. All things were made by Him, and without Him was not anything that was made. This Word is Who? Is it the son of man, the Son of God, or God the Creator, the God Who is not? This, and many questions like it have been answered and interpreted by man in hundreds of ways. As long as man continues to stay outside himself, he will be a stranger in his own house. What is the Spirit, if it not be a spatial entity? You have to first go inside yourself in order to get outside of yourself to find out. The ego is now, but out of the ego is an alien - there - past, future - the non-ego of Spirit. The product of the non-ego is revelation inspired by this so-called alien presence. Now let me say this for me. Many hours have had to pass, many false illusions had to be conquered, many self-deceptions and bad habits had to be overcome. All this, and more, before I could even begin to realize what I was a part of, of what I had become but yet was, and it goes on - the hours of study and practice and which I must continue the rest of my natural life here on earth, even that when I walk in two separate places. To know God takes much more than prayer and self-sacrifice to become an adept. Yet, there is no cruelty or self-blame involved. Asceticism is the agony of

ignorance. Love of God is pure, sound and happy mentality. It is the wisdom of the Christs' insight that they were all one of spirit, soul, and body incarnated many times to re-position man in civilizations now departed from earth and living elsewhere and to those now on earth. And, as history repeats itself, so will the advent of the Christs repeat themselves, for this is God's way. Yet, no Christ is on earth now, but many are preparing for this coming event. Let us look quickly at part of the earth's problems. The monetary definition of culture has become king. The old traditional ways, be they ancient, or tribal, or Christian, are treated as leftovers from the pre-technological age. That this age, this current age, is absolutely bent on grinding them up and discarding them in the wake of futuristic new eras that the scientists are alerting us to in the future practically every day. What does economics tell man of who he is, where he has been, where he's going after life here on earth? Man's new age, his space age, has given birth to new myths, turned scientists into prophets, and made a mockery on earth out of God. Man honors man, not God, and the religions of man, with all their schisms, sit about groping in the dark and slowly give way to totalitarianism. Man is attempting to relegate nature to a back seat in its cultural, technological bus. There had better be a new religious beginning, a revolution of this earth's awakening of humanity to God and

to our planet earth, which is a part of our consciousness. Over and above what the religions or Rome say about the Holy Ghost, what I call the Holy Spirit, and the doctrine of the Holy Spirit, that never came to much in Rome, I'll tell you. But the Holy Spirit descends upon the single man, the single individual, and they are drawn into the trinitarian process by the Holy Spirit. Now, if the Spirit of procreation in life indwells in man, and it does, then, believe me, God can be Born in him, and that's a truth that will never perish. You know, a wise man once said - "when all things are in the midst of silence then let there down into me from on high, from the royal throne, a secret word." How many know what this means? Our Christ, when dying, was heard to complain that He was deserted by His Heavenly Father. Yet, He was comforted, strengthened in spirit. The flesh always complains - even the flesh of Christ. How powerfully this expresses the separation of the spirit self and the carnal flesh. Yet, He was strengthened, and this strengthening of spirit imbued, nourished and supported by God's divine love, His holy nectar, until, finally, at the moment, the very moment of His death, the spirit was withdrawn from His vessel, and His flesh went down. You can see that in Acts I, Ephesians I, and Peter III. Yet even there He was preserved, and by the eternal power of the God, the monad, His vessel was raised up again, quickened and glorified - that's in

Romans XIV. The dead body was laid in the sepulchre, but His spirit had become perfect and indissoluble of it - so He rested. He rose, was exalted and victoriously ascended, and you can see that in Matthew 28 - to rule over all things by virtue of the Holy Spirit, as God the Creator and equal of power and glory. He preserves and upholds all things - that you can find in Hebrews I - and makes all things one. Now this union in Divine exaltation is that men, both in the new worlds and here on earth, today, have scarce understood. Men here who meditate on this Divine and wondrous union have rarely comprehended His virtue, power and message in its totality. Man is yet to learn how perfect He is to heal us in spirit and in body. His spirit is the spirit birth in us - human individuals, and He is our affiliation to God, the Mighty, Transcendent God, for that is He, the Word. That Jesus was the decisive answer to the spiritual situation of His time, is true. That He failed to win the world to His revolution is, in truth, partly true, for the Jew did, in numbers, reject the old as did others. This question of why did He, in part, fail is part of supreme intelligence and knowledge, and yet there remains His message that God will not do for man what man must do for himself. For God is not the God of dead, but of the living, and all men must die of flesh. That we must always stay close to those who struggle, you see, is so. We must never let them go. Man cannot live without faith, if his

relationship with the future is to be realized. The future is not an affair, alone, of conscious thought. Life here and in the hereafter is a continuous adventure, and for man to meet the life of the hereafter, he must be prepared. This preparation necessarily requires that man develop both his conscious and, as well, his unconscious, self - that "other" of the spirit-self that man calls the inner mind. Man must give himself to learn the truth of life on earth and to profit by his every experience, so that he may be prepared for the life to follow. Man, through faith and patience, love and good works, will inherit the promises. Christ made it very plain when He stated, "In your patience, ye shall win your souls." By patience, He didn't mean to sit and wait for your body to die, but to practice ever diligently the protection of spirit and vessel so that you will be prepared. Have patience when you falter or when you fall. Never give up. Patience takes faith, and faith without courage to act, to develop, is idle faith - and wasteful. Whatever one may believe to be the origin and destiny of life, true or false, is faith. To disbelieve in God is faith in that conviction. To have faith, therefore, does not imply that you know Truth. Man, therefore, needs to employ an open mind in his faith. To believe in God, but to do nothing with this belief, is idle, wasteful faith. Man needs to employ his faith in order to know God. Man can gain the knowledge that sustains his faith that will win the

victory, which obtains for each spirit the satisfaction and fullness of joy that abounds in the Light of Ultimate Perfection. Man has all the necessities and all the opportunities needed, but he must, by trustful self-giving, have the faith to try. That man can, and is, progressing rapidly on earth to make the physical life easier and more pleasant for some, is true. But man doesn't share his progress with all men. Man has, in the eye of God, progressed no further than Cain. Regardless of what he achieves on earth, without faith in eternal life, he has really achieved nothing. Many great men have died and been honored by those still living. To what avail the honor of men if God doesn't recognize them? Power, wealth, hate, bigotry, man's inhumanity to man are earthly evils, and if man thinks that he leaves them behind out of sight, he is sadly mistaken. God's will is the only way to the redemption of the soul and everlasting life. Life on earth is an adventure in character building. Character is not a product of logic, but of truth and faith, and sacrificial devotion to them. What is, is simply a starting point for what must be. The greatest characters are sustained by the truth of God and faith in His love for us. The deepest issue of earthly life should be the preparation of the life to come, for that is truly what makes life on earth worth living. Life on earth is an adventure, and adventure always demands insight, daring, and total

open-mindedness, prepared to meet, in faith, whatever befalls you. That life on earth is an adventure, is true, and so, too, is passing over an adventure.

The life of the world is human life, and the life of the new worlds is spirit life. But for a spirit to live the life in the Light, it must reclaim its exiled soul in order to live the life of Ultimate Perfection. While here on earth, the spirit self must conquer the physical self and then progress upwards to the Light, through the necessary planes. This has always been the message of the Christs, the Harbingers of God's word and the fulfillment of the prophets of all ages and civilizations. That which is above is below, and that which is below is above. Let man, through love, fear, and good will, find it out. The truth that these teachings were meant, stem from their openness and their accessibility to everyone. Any man can attain perfection from the Teaching, if he so willingly applies himself. The Truth, you see, is self-contained. Man's only secret is his inner life. The Teaching will bring it into the Light and, thereby, dissolve its secrecy. Man is neither so good nor so reasonable that he can cope with evil alone. Mass-mindedness only increases evil. Man needs something external, as well as internal, to cling to. Now that you are convinced of the existence of grades of beings and that such beings in grades are not only lower in grade than man on earth, but also higher in grades,

and that these exist of every order of magnitude imaginable, you are beginning to discern what your scientists refer to as the missing links. As you know from your own experiences, there are certain entities among these beings who care for and help mankind. These also are among those who guide you, for among these highest beings are those who concern themselves most directly with your earth and with those humans who have discerned the true and proper reverence and devotion to the Almighty One through the Christs' messages. For we are greatly concerned with a harmonious linking of the Divine to the natural - that unity of the opposites. That matter and spirit are but opposites of the one universal pole is so, for the earth that is in the heaven is the heaven that is in the earth. Much of your instruction is by thought, for as you pass from initiate to adept there is that period of uncertainty that all incarnates must necessarily pass through in order to discern the way. This period is your danger period and your time of truth. Misuse could be disastrous, for there is, in the beginning, much of an inner nature designed, necessarily, for the protection of others, as well as yourself. Now you see, as Paul said, we will play no games - and I'd like to give you this part of a message. The spirit must journey through three points to get to the fourth. That the transition from three to four is a problem, is so, for the step from three to four proves to be

the most difficult - and the most important, for on leaving three you have the awareness of the Light, or a vision of Paradise, but the space between three and four is hot - hotter than any man can imagine. It is hot enough to leave you cold - for you are approaching that region through the "other," the spirit. It is that animal psyche in man - the space between three and four. It is here that all the ancient past lives, where all the lower stages from man's past dwell - animal, vegetable, mineral. Here, also, lies the transcendental mystery of the sympathetic and parasympathetic mental processes. It is here you become fully aware that you are risking your life. It is here where you may go to the feast as the guest and be that which is eaten. You are, in time as you would express it, in a pre-uterine existence - that place that best expresses the fact that the structure of wholeness was always present but was invisibly hidden and buried in profound unconsciousness. Self-knowledge is not a one-sided intellectual game but a factual journey through the four phases where you are vulnerable to all the dangers of earth, water, air and fire. One has to be prepared, and even then, still willing to risk his life to attain the greatest possible range of consciousness through self-knowledge by uniting the opposites. To enter sacred time is the reward for such trials, and knowing that if you do survive you cannot, yet, stay. Not

yet, but soon. All of this takes training of the consciousness – tremendous concentration and the giving of great attention and clarity of thought in order to reach into the unconscious and leave the physical body passively behind. The journey of the fourth point is the ascent through the seven spheres and also the descent from the seven spheres for the purpose of uniting the opposites of the above and below.

INSERT – NOTE TO THE FAMILY FROM FRANK

The journey from the 4th Point (phase) implies the journey out of the 4th Phase and into the 1st Sphere, the beginning of the ascent – the tape is not a lesson, so that its language is not designed to teach, but to give a broad outline as to what takes place without going into detail. The details belong within the inner family circle, the Teachers; the tapes will eventually be made public.

This confrontation of the conscious and the unconscious produces a dissolution of the total personality and regroups it at once into a whole. This whole, free of all entanglements of the conscious and unconscious, may then enter sacred time and also return to temporal time. The return is dark and cold, and the ability to preserve all that one has experienced is most difficult in the beginning. The first lesson that needs to be learned is the lesson of the

pre-natal karma. Once having entered sacred time and safely returned to temporal time, you are ignited with a new power which automatically carries its effects into your everyday new life here on earth. That you will then serve God is not a matter you any longer have a choice over, for in your hands then lie the Divine remedies granted by God. You are now free of the gray and black. You are now entering the red and leaving your confusion, fear, hate, and wickedness completely behind you. This entering into the redness is due to your increasing awareness of consciousness of your whole and the control, absolute, of your emotions. You are now ready to pass through the first of the seven spheres on your next journey. There is nothing hidden or secret in whatever you do, except that, until you are an adept, you should exercise care in all you say or do to others in that you cause them no irreparable harm. Let others have their secrets and their mysteries - Your work will be open, teachable, and learnable to all who will work diligently to prepare themselves. The Teaching must always be open and available, so that its truth will shine forth and attract the many. What one will discover about themselves and about mankind and his world may create an inner conflict that may turn an individual into secrecy. Time and faith will heal those so afflicted, if they are properly prepared and continue to follow the Teaching. It can be dangerous for anyone to

come face to face with the reality of his invisible self, His spirit, open-minded and shorn of the voice of doubt will get you to the gate, and it's the beginning of the way. The passage through the gate, necessary prerequisites, have been laid before you. Those who wish to discern the way should be now practicing these principles in their daily lives. Human wisdom, and its daily practice, must precede any attempt at acquiring spirit wisdom unless one is gifted through direct Divine revelation, or guided by spirit of a higher plane. Therefore, every thought and care must be taken in one's preparation, for all who come in faith and conscious purity of thought will be availed the Teaching, for it is the truth of all truths. Let all who hear know that wisdom is never violent, for wherever she reigns there can be no conflict between thinking and feeling. People who feel and think they are superior lack a genuine insight into their consciousness. The Teaching is designed to allow man to conquer himself and free himself from all evil. You will come. Those who will, follow. It is good you come.

Now the 4 points that he was talking about there is as stated in Communication #39, which is the four as the physical, spiritual, emotional and intellectual. Now I would like to tell you this, because you kind of worked it out almost in its totality. That I shall not always be with you, is so. Yet, I know we shall always walk together as Paul and I walk

together. That we are but the beginning of one phase of the total structural system is true, and none of us will live here as we do today to reap what we have sown. Yet, what we begin is not new. Some of us were present at the beginning then, as we are now, beginning anew. What better way could anyone envision that he could live his life in service to his creator. To act natural and yet devote our lives in the love of our neighbors is not a new commandment but one that has certainly been shelved by our civilization. For we are our brother's keeper, if we are God's children. Let us not, therefore, judge one another, but love one another - but judge this, rather - that no man put a barrier or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. Know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God lives in you, as in all. So, let no one of us glory in man, for all things are God's. If we deliberately sin against our own bodies, do we not realize that our bodies are the temple of the Holy Spirit, which is in us - that which we have is not our own, but that of God Almighty. Man should never forget that he was bought for a price, and the blood that was spilled was God's blood and, therefore, your own blood - for is not all blood throughout the world the same blood - God's blood. Although I am free of all men, I yet make myself in their service, that I may serve our God - for God has chosen the foolish things of this world to confuse the wise man, just as He has chosen the

weak things of the world to confuse the mighty - for God has chosen such a plan that is despised by the world, and counted as foolish nothing by them, and we will use it to bring down to nothing those the world now considers great. God so intends for that. Nowhere on earth can any man boast in the presence of God Almighty, for if anyone is going to boast, let him boast only of what the Lord, our God, has done. Now, I am a son of God, in that I recognize God, and yet, I am not a son of God in the sum of our Christ. Neither am I Jeshua, Joshua, Zend, Assaphat, or Melchizadek. Yet, I am a son of God. No mere man has ever seen or heard the whole truth of God but the Christ. Yet, God sends His spirits to lead us and to search out all of God's secrets. They cannot all be found here on earth by mere man - not the lowest or the highest - Not the best nor the worst. Not even the Christ told us all in language plain and simple. No church on earth is the true church of God, for all churches have misconstrued and misused God's Holy Word. Man bends God to his likeness, or God's Word to his use. Neither do we have all the wisdom or the truths of God, but yet we have all we need to plant the seed. What matter whether we reap what we sow, so long as we know that the harvest will be total and safe in God's house? Let us work in faith and hope that we sit there when the final harvest begins - and that we know when our harvest comes that we have planted well for

God. Many will come to us. Some will stay, and some will flee – yet, to return again. No matter what we face, let us always face it well, with God in our hearts and minds, as He always is in our spirits, for He is our Spirit. Do we dare bring low His Spirit? I thank God that I can't. I pray that none of you ever so falter. No easy road is ahead for any one of us, or our task. Yet we must all remember what we are and what we must do. There is no strength in sorrow, and we may have to sacrifice much. I stand ready, and I know you stand with me. If God be for us, who, then, can be against us but mere mortals. Yet, mere mortals can cause us hurt and pain, regardless of how temporary it may be. We have faith. Let us pray daily for the courage of flesh to endure the flesh. That I love you and respect you – I know you feel this. That I am not a wizard or a genius, you also know. Never place me nor any other man one above another, nor ever think of any man higher than He, Who we serve and truly love with all our being. That we shall falter, and fall is so, but we shall not fail. That I shall fall is also true, but I shall not fail, and believe me, neither will our civilization. But I have the strange feeling that it will be close – terribly close.

I realize I have laid much on you. Yet, it isn't much compared with what is coming. Your main task is still before you – discernment – then, the structure of the Family. Much is being held in abeyance, not out of any mystery or need for

secrecy, but simply because we are not ready. We cannot even legally start a church until we increase our numbers, and we cannot increase our numbers until we prove we have, not simply a better way, but the right, the true, way. Despair is insidious, for we despair sometimes without even the realization that we do so. That you sometimes doubt, is true - and yet, that is the product of an open mind - and we have seen some who have joined us leave to follow another way. Right to the very last moment there will be those who will attempt to follow another way. The reason, you see, is out of our hands - for out of all of God's creations man, and man alone on this earth, has the will, that of the flesh, to deny God. Now, I hope that you tackle this mountain in wisdom. I am tired, yet I hope I haven't had any errors in transposing Paul's messages to me. Yet, as always, if I err, he corrects, so I see no problem. We see great progress and admire your efforts.

Still, we must carry all we say and believe into practice. Not as beliefs of something, but as knowledge of what we know is true. I strain to be more of a help to you in your struggle, but, as yet, I am restrained. I love you and respect you, and to say I am proud of you would not be adequate. Still, only I know how much hard work is ahead, and the obstacles we must face, yet I know we cannot fail. That we are God's children, as well as His new soldiers, is true.

Sometimes, soldiers lose a battle - there are casualties, for sure, but remember this - that some one of us will always pick up God's banner and lead on with it. Make no man more exalted than what God has taught us. Peace, Love, and Happiness in all you do. I'll get with you later.

Transcribed 6/26/77

18 - Parasomatology Experiment

The Inner-Circle of the Family is about to begin undertaking one of its most important steps forward. Two of its members are going to be trained in a manner peculiar to I Paul which would probably be best stated in our language as something transmind or transculture. The human physical mind in and of itself does not have control over senses other than its five somatic senses. These selected two will begin to practice that which could be termed parasomatological in order to become parasomatologists. They will operate both as individuals and as a team. What they will begin learning to do is quite simply this: They will become adept at reading minds, close up and at a distance. In time one will remain here and the other will take a trip, contact whoever we so designate and transmit that person's thoughts and intentions back to the other for our information. They will, you see, become our telephone, telegraph, or, if you will, our "other" eyes and ears.

They will begin by developing their inherent precognition rising to prediction and from that point of development into full-fledged precision mind readers and memory banks. The two must, of course, first be willing, rock-solid members of the inner-circle and totally cognizant that if once, just once, they attempt to use this

inner-mind power for self-attainment or for evil, it will be totally destroyed, and they will no longer be even Family members. The two in question, chosen by I Paul for this particular task, and there are others coming up, are Debora and Charlie. I Paul wants no answer now from them. One week from today they are to inform the first counsel of the Family of their individual decisions without, in any way, contacting each other on this particular matter.

They must go to the very source from which all such gifts flow for direction in their decision. We will play no games. When they are ready, we will set up an experiment for the best scientific minds on earth and prove who we are and what we claim to be able to accomplish. It will be a provable step upward for man into the heretofore unknown and unbelievable. It will assist the Family to gain attention for our church and our work. Debora and Charlie won't acquire this ability overnight. It will be hard work and tedious and require a lot of paperwork as well as failures and disappointments. Courage and perseverance will be necessary on a continuous basis. It's asking a lot, believe me, hence the week given to really search themselves, inner and outer, before making a decision. Whatever decision they do arrive at will have no bearing one way or another in regards to their Family standing. If it did, it wouldn't be God calling and we would dissolve. The responsibility is tremendous as will be the temptations.

No special honor or awards are promised. We are all at the mercy of God's power and Grace. I Paul serves as do we all and he makes no promises, how could He?

Now what is reason behind all this? There now exists two revolutions on earth that are of any consequence. They fall into one category or another, these being religion or science which are opposites. Schism after schism has resulted in a multitude of pseudo-religions culminating from one or the other. All claim certain knowledge, some total truth. None have ever presented their truths in its totality nor brought forth conclusive proofs. There is, also, now in existence two socio-politico movements both of which give little more than lip-service to man's basic needs. Totalitarianism or freedom are man's goals. The religions have been inherently relegated to a rear of the bus position. Tolerated but run over at will by the science-idealism of the political-technological minded masses. Individual salvation is no longer an all-important goal of man. Even man's religions have side-stepped such a goal. Man no longer strives to fulfill God's will, man simply, but knowingly, dishonestly hopes God's will is that of man. Man strives to reduce God to a formula from which a working model may be constructed. Man has a choice. Follow the Divine theory of God as Creator and Judge or follow science and their multitude of theories, none of which totally recognizes God Almighty as the perfect scientist. In truth,

God did create the universe, known and unknown to man and He does watch over it. Either man will gain true knowledge and thereby salvation or he will be ruled by science and eventually destroy himself. Man has that choice, but it is not of or by his (man) choice, God gave it to him.

Man is at war with himself between that faction who expound God and his laws of Divinity and that faction which abides under the notion of natural laws.

In the beginnings, the religious conception was held to be true both for the how of the beginning and the why and when of the end. Now, for quite some time, the scientific conception has and is prevailing. Neither has succeeded in gaining that which they started out to attain although science is clearly out in front.

Still man emulates Cain when he needs to become Abel. A reconciliation is required, not simply between religion and science but between man and man. The Family will present the complete, ultimate, the invincible truth. It won't happen tomorrow, but as I Paul says, "Not yet but soon." We need to prepare. You need to prepare for there is much to accomplish in order to redeem the exiled souls.

Love and Peace,

I Paul.

19 - Nothing Laid Before You Has Proven Wrong

Nothing that Paul has laid before you, at this time, has proven wrong. All the signs point to his forces at work, yet they are so clearly visible they appear invisible until someone points them out. To find the way alone, is necessary. For you must travel certain sections of the way alone. There just won't be anyone along to point out the way, you see. You will have to make a decision, and only you can do that. It's really that simple.

Now the way to God is simple, yet the road is long and full of barriers, if it is expressed in earth's language, here. Yet, in the language of time, you are there before you are there, and yet not there when you arrive, yet you never left and, hence, there is no need of your arriving until you leave, and you do not accomplish this until you return. You see, you carry all your time with you.

20 - Every New Discovery is Really Old

Hi gang. Now that you've heard the tape that explains Thursday's meeting a little more clearly, let me tell you today, Friday, June 10th, this. Much of what I Paul has laid before you can be found in the works of the great and near-great minds of our civilization through their writings and records left behind. It's as if I Paul picked a little here, and a little there, and made a whole from it. In a sense, this is true, because in the fact of history being eternally repeated - history, here, meaning the history of all things - this happens, as it is pre-determined. Every thought is repeated and utilized in regard to all things by all civilizations, past and present. Every song ever written has been written before - every new thing discovered is really old - all things are now, and they have always been, regardless of how we wrap them up, or clothe them, for appearances sake, or regardless of how nature has changed some things around. We carry all our time with us and, therefore, everything that we do and all that happens on earth is really old, not new. All things are repeated, not newly begun. Now, when all of this began I could not, of course, express myself or think as I do today. Yet, what I am today was in my mind, my inner mind, and not in my physical consciousness. What I had become and what I believed of God consciously triggered my thoughts into my

spiritual other self and shed the light necessary that was culminated in what I am today. Now what I am today leaves me branded for the rest of my natural life here on earth. I will be loved and hated and, of course, vilified. Many will wish to destroy me - morally, or physically - not for me, personally, but for what I stand for, what I teach. I must never get angry or out of control, yet I must act naturally. That this isn't easy should come as no surprise to anyone.

Perhaps now you can see your own importance in all of this. What I have begun here through God's Will and I Paul's guidance will be carried through to completion even after I am gone. You, the family inner circle, and there need be five more of you, will be the witnesses to the truths of the Teaching and the church, the one church of the one God, all in All, for all mankind. What I say I do is not conclusive proof, but what you demonstrate you can do and what many more, untold, like you will also demonstrate from your teaching will be the comprehensible proof that our way is the way and, therefore, you see, we cannot fail. That there is in existence a time schedule, I'm sure you have all probably suspected its existence. Yet, I tell you, that if you knew it you wouldn't as yet be able to understand it. Once you have walked in sacred time, successfully, I Paul will not need to reveal it to you, since you will then know it and comprehend it. This is not an evasion on my part, but more of a lack of

expression, for how can I explain that which is unexplainable on this plane? I simply cannot do this. There is, upon crossing over, a sudden silence that is unexplainable. Debora called this the other morning, the sound of silence and wanted to know if I knew what she meant. I said I didn't know what she meant, for I truly didn't know her thought at that time. Yet I knew what that, the sudden silence upon crossing over, was like, and it is the sound of the dead breathing, and you have to experience it to understand it- because you are dealing without the physical senses of this plane, over there and that is unexplainable - for if I was to say that you see but you don't see; you hear but you don't hear; you feel but you don't feel; and you talk but you don't talk - you would probably feel that I've really flipped my lid. So, suffice it to say that you have to experience it, for it is an experience, and the experience, you see, is self-explainable, and the only possible way known for any man to know is to experience it. That you need to know I Paul's message is true. Yet, you must see that much of this understanding can only come through your activating of the prerequisites through daily study and practice - and all this while acting natural. So you see, discernment is an every-day proposition. By doing this you reap the rewards, part of which is understanding. You need to cultivate these points - have the idea of it - think it

out - imagine it totally - believe in it - practice at it - experience it - then, use its truth in service so that you grow with it. And, finally, the answer to How will be given. That the barriers are the main problem that confront all of you is true. Whether you can see them or not - but they have all been pointed out to you, and you must now really discover them. They are personal, and they are collective. If you're perfect; if you know it all; if you've heard all of I Paul's message before, and you haven't yet successfully suspended temporal time and entered and returned safely from sacred time, then you still have a barrier or barriers, in your way. To help one another is a prerequisite. Who included that, specifically, on their list as it applies within the family circle, Thursday night? For you see, no one is going to be left behind, so you either help each other up to date, or wait idly while they catch up. No, you were not promised an easy road, but only you can make it difficult. I Paul doesn't place any barriers in your way, even if he has led you to believe so. All the barriers are yours, not God's, nor I Paul's. Find them out, destroy them, and you will be where you want to be. Love and Peace, and successful conquering. I wait to greet you. It is good you come.

I Paul.

Transcribed 6-30-77

21 - Uniting the Opposites - Contradiction is Education

Hi. I think last night, Thursday, June 9th, was good for all of us. Some of the strain broke out. If anybody's feelings were hurt, then they have a problem to solve. Now we have talked much about opposites and about that which surrounds us, yet which man cannot discern. It's sort of like God is saying to man, how is it that you can discern the signs of your galaxy, yet you are so ignorant that you cannot yet discern the signs of the times. That there are contradictions everywhere you look, and please look, is so. Even nature has its contradictions, does she not? For she has her storms and her calms, her wastelands and her gardens, her cold season and her warm season, plants that heal and those that kill, and this goes on, and on, and on. You see, the world is full of opposites, or contradictions, no matter where you look. Man cannot find them all out and solve them until he comes to that old bugaboo of death. As we know today there is nothing without its element, or contradiction, or its opposite, but death - and yet death is considered the great contradiction of God. Contradiction is a great education. From this learning comes the ability to unite the opposites. Now, contradiction is most certainly not opposition, absolutely, for it may only signify that which is

incomplete – for in many instances of uniting it may take a third to hold the two together. Some of I Paul’s teachings may appear to be discordant until you find that third thought that will supply their linking together. That I Paul is my guide, is true and, therefore, there are those matters that are addressed to me only, yet could apply to others, but then, only under a different set of circumstances. He has made this quite clear. When our Christ was here in the flesh, He made a most revealing statement when He said, “I have many things to tell you, but ye cannot bear them now.” Howbeit, when He, the Spirit of Truth, is come, He will lead you into all truth. Now that this very definitely states – when He is come – should certainly tell us that the Holy Spirit was not then in any man, except Christ, and could not be activated into man until our Christ left earth – and He, the Holy Spirit, was then breathed, again, into all of us. Christ was God, the Holy Spirit incarnate, on earth, and He could not have come unless He did so in His totality. He was the three – as are the three – He, God Almighty. That He, the Spirit, would lead us into all truth was certainly a direct reference to God’s will for us – that we must become much less independent of the scribes and lean much more heavily on the Holy Spirit. What is very simply revealed here is that writing is a human device but that thinking is a divine operation. You see, the teacher sets before the student the

most detailed subjects for their discernment and insists that they take every step necessary to accomplish the tasks before them. After a while the teacher sees that the students cannot follow the directions, especially that direction of taking every step necessary, for that direction very clearly leaves the door open for many ways other than that seemingly given. It gave great leeway in setting aside some matters temporarily - rewriting, rephrasing, and so forth. So, like I said. Eventually, the teacher has to show the pupils how to abbreviate the processes of doing the very same work and actually chastises them if the tasks are carried on in the detailed methods which were what, at first, appeared to be called for, but, of course, really wasn't. You see, the pupils are educated in proportion to their ability to grasp and summarize details and to quickly discern that which, at the moment, applies to them to the full extent of all the matters before them. An example would be all the information pertinent to those who have a spirit guide such as I Paul. When you do become so guided, your spirit guide will direct you in a manner that is peculiar to him, alone, and, therefore, such information between I Paul and his mediums apply only to those now chosen. The information is given simply for that purpose - information. It is to keep you informed and disallows any mystery or secrecy in the family. Yet, you are not in a position to utilize such

information intended for my use only. Now, let me say this. When we are perfect, as our Father is perfect, we shall escape the humdrum and often tedious manual machinations we now experience, and we will all work directly from His holy, spiritual center. Accordingly, as you progress in the process, you will be in a position to ingest more and more and be able to pass it upon one another. As pupils who have only been able to discern little up to this time, you, nevertheless, have been able to acquit yourselves well in your acceptance. The teacher is justified in saying you have done good - good, as far as you have gone, yet ignorant in view of the vast areas which are yet to be explored and, therefore, remain to be discerned. In addition to the discernment of the messages, there is also those matters of the structure of the church - the organizational work of it and the family proper, plus the inner circle and, of course, the sittings, our initial funding. Still, we must go further - much further. We will have the mysteries of the forgotten past to research - then to reveal. Without knowing what we are talking about, who will drop everything on our say-so and invest the money, amass the machinery and manpower involved to go dig in some remote corner of the earth on just our say-so. These periodic disclosures are what will attract the many to us and our church and our Teaching. So, you see, much is ahead, including our own

education and perfections. I think it fair to say we are nearly out of the crawling stage and that is a very short time, when you compare it to when our Christ came to begin the revolution anew, something a little over 2,000 or so years ago. Remember that four-year church council we talked about in regards to sin and its being an individual responsibility - four hours, compared to four years is pretty good time, and you beat their release of their study by one day, also. All we do, and must do, you see, is part of a tremendous movement from the letter to the spirit - from the symbol to the life, so regardless of whatever temporary setbacks you are recipients of, remember, I Paul's promise and prediction - you will fall, but you cannot fail. Our Christ rendered us free of all technical criticism and independent of all ambiguous codes. These very facts should prove to you that whatever may be the meanings given to predestination, they can, in no way, narrow or pervert God's love or His justice. Yet, you should understand that sovereignty is a matter of power over forces and events which do not come within the spheres of our responsibility. Let us, therefore, remove the barriers - all of them, both those personal and as a family and get on with our work in the service of our Lord. Love and Peace. May we continue, always to see light ahead. Thanks a lot.

Today is June 20, 1977. That tape you have just heard

again is important in many ways. That reference to spirit guides is also very important and let me say this. You all know that a James awaits to guide Ted, having heard that on June 6th. I am now able to disclose to you that Danny also has a spirit guide waiting for him, and his name is Andrew. Now, James has never had any contact with Ted, personally, yet he was at our sittings. Danny heard the voice of Andrew once, and only once, yet Danny didn't recognize it - nor how could he, when he didn't really know of him. Yet, they are waiting and, in time, will make themselves very clearly known, as has I Paul, to me. Now let us look back to June 3rd, June 2nd, and May 31st. You met as a family group on these occasions, and I joined you and said many things to you all that was of very great importance. Some of it still lies buried in the minutes of those meetings, while the rest of it is forgotten or was jotted down as notes and is now forgotten. Do you recall my remarks about daydreaming and the references I made about losing the consciousness of even ourselves and how we tend, sometimes, to become so absorbed in something we lose all contact with that around us. In fact, sometimes, we are miles away, and when someone catches us in this away-ness and says, a penny for your thoughts, or what are you thinking about, we come to and, being a little embarrassed, we usually answer - oh, I wasn't thinking of anything, or just thinking about all sorts

of things. Or, maybe, we say we were just concentrating. Yet, we would be hard-pressed to explain just what we were doing and to explain just what it was we were concentrating on. The fact is, that you were thinking of so many things that it was as if you had been thinking of nothing. You actually had, and with your eyes wide open, shut down a part of your physical consciousness. Upon being interrupted, you were once more conscious of something experienced many times before. That our minds are not like a brilliantly lit and perfectly ordered room. Our minds are more like a cluttered attic full of bats, growing up in half-light. Our thoughts, the moment we open the door to see them better by letting some light in, seem to vanish. Now, the consciousness of this phenomena is discouraging, and I'm sure you'll agree. And this is what accounts for the fact that when we are offered a penny for our thoughts, we generally look sort of puzzled, and most often embarrassed - and quite anxious to be left alone, not only by the person asking the question, but by the very question itself. Now, with some curiosity and some ordered study, you are going to make it possible for yourself to have a good look at your own inner mind, and thereby come to know your spirit self as well as you do your physical self today - and, of course, eventually, much better, the one, compared to the other. Now this is rather difficult to do in the beginning, if you are too abstracted when your

consciousness is completely off guard. But there does exist favorable times, and it is these we shall cultivate in the beginning. At times when you are reading and it becomes tiresome, but not to the point of exhaustion, or when you are driving your car and the motion sets your thoughts into a definite rhythm which quite soon would turn into abstraction or drowsiness – but right at that point – prior to this stage – there is only a slackening of the physical/mental process – or sometimes when you are listening to a speaker who isn't good enough for you to rivet your attention, yet not bad enough to upset you – that mental lull that sets in is the same. In all of these situations, is that moment when you are best able to get the look at your inner mind as it really works, and it is attempting to reveal its innermost natures. By a practice, sudden stiffening of your consciousness in a swift about-face inwards, you can solidify a section of mental stream, which will allow for its observation and inspection. In succeeding at this once, you will be drawn into repeating it over and over again and, quicker than you now possibly can believe, the more frequent and easier it will become. The very proof of much of this is going on right now, this very moment, in all of your minds. You are not totally concentrating on this tape and what is being said, are you? That there are other thoughts in your minds right now, is true. You must admit, that while

you are interested in this tape, you are also interested enough in something else, or it wouldn't have been able to flash through your mind. It is so with everybody, and part of this is the power of recall of the mind as man now understands it - and, in part, it is also the process of thought that is the key to all of man's inventions and discoveries, whether he is conscious of it or not. Let us stop here and pause a moment, to see where your thoughts are. Ask yourself quickly - what have you been thinking about?

Now you see, this tape did, for your power of thought, what it was meant to do. When you say you were listening attentively, or thought you were, what you probably mean is that your intellect was, in fact, expending some share of your consciousness on it - let us say about a third or less. You see, your intellect is really only a sort of superior servant doing outside jobs for you. You, yourself, did not cease all this while doing the work of your self - that what you feel is more important to you than any theory. What is more important to you is your mental conscious image of yourself - your ego - and which you are still totally beholden to. These thoughts, which you attempted to call distractions, are what your self is thinking in spite of this tape and in spite of what you tell yourself isn't happening, because this tape, itself, is a distraction. Now, looking inwards - introspection it is called - while the mind is

active, will always disclose similar things, for in reality, our minds carry along images - remembered or, as yet un-experienced, along with feelings and beliefs - even conclusions, that are sometimes vague and in seething confusion. And this process never stops, not even when the physical body is sleeping. When we finally learn to look in, we will consciously become aware of the perpetual motion of the inner self. The inner self is always full of a multitude of images, and we are unknowingly attracted to some and repelled by others. The reason for this is simple. You have the spirit inner mind and the sub-conscious physical mind tangled, or inter-mixed, and man has created this by the evolution of the dominance of the physical self over the spiritual self through his materialism and his physical self-centeredness. Now let me say this. That most of our mental operations are inseparable from images or are produced by images. We do not differ in this from the animals around us. That those images closely correspond to wishes or repulsions to things we want or do not want, so that this wanting or not wanting is the ultimate driving power in our psychology - the connection with elementary conditions in our being and that inevitably people will reveal in their thoughts and speeches, in their outlook on life and in their lives themselves the quality of the images filling their minds. Investigation and estimation of these images,

together with investigation and estimation of our likes and dislikes will tell us what we are worth morally more accurately than even our actions, for they are at the very root of our actions.

Now, surely, you may say what I have described so far is not thought - our brain must be free, sometime, from images, from likes or dislikes, from wants and repulsions - there must be a superior kind of mental operation - something immaterial resulting in abstractions.

How are mathematical and philosophical systems evolved? What is logic? Well, there are languages abbreviating billions of experiences and there are formulas filling a multitude of libraries, and these intellectual works have kept the noblest minds engrossed down through all of history - and all of this tends to abstraction. Now, we may have an idea that thought exists in a pure state and is elaborated without images. We feel sure that we are not infrequently conscious of conclusions - practical or speculative - arrived at without the help of images. So, what are these, you may ask. Ah, what are they? But first of all, are there any? How can we be sure that there are any? Every time we really succeed in watching our mental process, we discover the presence of images. You say thoughts, pure thought, you are persuaded you say this without any accompanying image, but are you right or wrong? While you

say thought, is it or is it not possible that you see a man's head or his brain on the inside of his head - visualized perhaps as a more or less complicated thing sort of destined to classify and keep in place the results arrived at, like an infinitely delicate clockwork. The names of mental operations which are now abstract were not so originally. To see and to know mean the same thing in Greek. To ponder, which sounds so intellectual means to weigh. To think is the ghost-like descendant of a much rougher word meaning "to seem." Logic and speech are the same word - so, too, are idea and image. Images can be subconscious and harder to detect than people who have not tried suppose. We can be conscious of one unrolling itself with many crazy interpretations in our inward visualizations and not be quite conscious of another fixed image visible, but not easily visible, through the haze. Nothing is more frequent than this super-position of two sets of images progressing with variable speeds. They account for the unexpected conclusions at which we arrive while apparently attentive to entirely different matters. Sometimes, we are aware of a succession of images driving, in fact, one another toward a worded conclusion with extraordinary rapidity. All these images may succeed one another with the rapidity of lightning and as we generally think of rapidity as a quality of thought, this union will be called thought. But in reality,

it will only be a sequence of images, as usual. We are tempted to imagine we think in words, which would be superior to thinking in images, but we do not. The words are there from the habit which most of us have, sometimes we audibly whisper 98, 99, 100 while counting money or saying to ourselves, this must not happen again when self-admonishing. The inner words are only an anticipation. So, we are confronted with images, images and more images. Abstractions, being one product of images, inevitably recall them. Now you may ask - but is there not in our minds something which is its very nature and, without which, there would be no mind at all? If so, then I see you have heard of the principles of pure reason. Well, read the philosophers and then tell me if you are much excited, much enlightened, or much impelled to thought by being told that nothing happens without a cause, or without sufficient reason. What a practical minded meta-physician might tell us about the nature of the intellect may represent a powerful mental effort. The results are not commensurate with it. We can catch a glimpse of the working of our mind, but its nature still remains a mystery among many other mysteries to most human beings. Yet, this idea of mysteries, added to the fact that we are dealing with a spiritual activity, and not with a purely physical act, should, therefore, set us apart from others' ignorance of their spiritual, inner selves, and

its workings. We will talk of these matters further, shortly, when we begin to take a look at real thinking. Thanks a lot.

Transcribed 6/30/77

22 - Prologue to Communication #45

At one time the conception of the atom, especially its scientific conceptions, were to the many a myth. Even some scientists thought various scientific brethren had lost their sanity. In spite of this, the “atom conception” theory, or idea, was, in time proved true. Time after time man proves that which he knows is very little to what he believes. Today’s “foolish” imaginings are usually tomorrow’s truths. The fertile imagination of the few has, down through history, opened the door for the many who will always scoff and jeer because they are tied to old pre-determined beliefs, both religious and scientific. This has been an ongoing truth since the start of your civilization.

Thought is a plan of action, and it requires an open mind. Faith is the key to the action. Matured thought, through faith, allows the courage and strength to realize your thoughts. Thoughts, you see, are nearly pure imagination. Without a belief in survival after physical death, there wouldn’t be any religions. It is, you see, the initial psychological condition of them all with the exception of atheism. Along with this condition, therefore, is the idea of God, the Divine, who must control the spirit life after bodily death. You see, ever since the beginning, magic and religion went hand in hand; by this I mean, as you

would call them today, but to those involved it was pure religion, and that they were gifted with the gift of the spirit made them no different than any of you are now, today. The difference, you see, has been man's intellect, as promulgated through the religions' and sciences' battle for the control of the human-physical and spiritual mind.

You must take particular care that you do not impose predetermined beliefs on what is now being revealed to you, yet you must have an open mind. That you will have opinions on these subjects is a product of your open-mindedness, yet such opinion must be regarded as irrelevant until you have the all before you and know its truth by knowing and understanding its proof. In the beginnings, man's religions and sciences were one. In the end they shall be one, no matter how wide a division your civilization can cause to happen. What you call religion and science, of course, are not the proper terms for what they actually are in the new worlds, and neither are the new worlds new. To you, they will be new. To we who reside in them, they are older than time itself. Now, keeping in mind the order in which you first began receiving my communications and the breach that was created resulting in their discontinuance, except to you personally, which will be a never-ending process until you come, the following communication is for the Family, and it should be given the

designation of forty-five. You may then update those others properly in line with this directive. This immediate directive is not to be included within communication forty-five, yet you may allow its reading, as it is informative. Remember, Communication forty-five is a lesson more than it is a chastisement. Those who fail to view it in this perspective have much to learn as yet, in regards to following direction and the receiving of direction and re-positioning in a painless manner, as that to follow. That man has always been the victim of his own punishment is true. I sincerely hope that Communication forty-five falls upon receptive ears and minds. Its message is both an individual, as well as a collective Family one and we here let it stand on its own truth. The fact that some new improvement over past actions are now beginning to take form is not overlooked, yet the overall message herein is of great importance because spasmodic effort is wasted effort and, therefore, in the long run of events no effort at all. I know of the good in all of you. I will leave no effort, large or small, behind in my wringing it out of you. The way to the gate is open, use it as you wish. It is good you come.

23 - Communication #45

It is good you come. Let us briefly review the past in regards to your family and its structure. Let me again point out that all references made, all time and time-related statements, all names of people, places and so forth are given in your language and in a manner that is peculiar to your understanding. When I refer to a place or land vitrified, you immediately recognize that to which I am referring, yet others may connect the word, but would find it extremely difficult to find the sites therein. So, you see, anyone, in reading the opening sentence of this communication without your knowledge would not understand that which you so do in regards to the expression "review the past." Now, in relationship to this review, we find the teacher many lights ahead of the students; such a case would not be intolerable under normal circumstances and purposes. Yet, as they are related to your family, they are intolerable, for theirs is no normal circumstance, nor is their purpose ordinary. As advanced as some are, they have not, as yet entirely grasped the enormous significance of what they are a part of and what the actual end results will be; yet this information now lies clearly before them. That no one will be left behind is true, but they have not yet established just where it is they could end up. To apply less effort, (and this is subconsciously being manifested), simply because one is

assured that he or she will not be left behind is sheer folly in the face of absolutely no definite promise of the place of which each one will have assured himself. That there are both high and low planes; therefore, desirable and undesirable planes, is true. You, dear laborer, steadily widen the gap there daily, and this places your family in a decidedly difficult position. That your counsel should now be on a schedule that would leave him no more than a day or two behind your pace is true. He was informed on numerous occasions as to what was expected of him. Let us now review this.

As early as 2/18 he was giving you sound advice, yet he couldn't practice that which he was and has been teaching. As a leader, he is a lagger. On 2/19 he was very clearly informed that I Paul could not help him. Yet, in the next breath he read: "His voice has been heard. It is not as an echo and will be dealt with. I Paul, though, cannot help him, but as he helps you, so will he be." Has he been helping you? No, and he still wonders why he hasn't improved. The above message from 2/19 should tell him something. This same message clearly spells out his duties while you are sitting in trance. You are not sitting, why? He is in no position to protect you. His field of knowledge must be attuned nearly to equal yours. He has been told this again and again and again; yet, he still wishes to do things his way. He is still

reaping his benefits, also. As early as 2/20 you were told begin and not worry about finances; he wastes time cutting wood to save a few dollars. Every minute he wastes in such idiotic tasks actually costs him a hundredfold times that which he attempts to save. The expression penny-wise and pound-foolish was written expressly for people like him; yet not all people have the promises before them that he does, and that he openly refutes. On 2/21 you were cautioned to set up a financial control for the express purpose of handling finances, not dreams of financial independence; yet such finances will remain a dream until the effort is applied. On 2/21 you were informed of your covenant; your counsel still allows others to come between you in the performance of your good work. His delays, his wasting of time, places barriers between you and your good works, yet he fails to recognize this as yet. He was also called upon to give a direct commitment on 2/22. The choice was his; there is now no going back, so he had better begin going forward. On 2/24 he was informed of his special status and the privilege to know and share knowledge with you. He has, as yet, to re-earn that privilege, and his failure to do so is a barrier that he, alone, has placed in your way, and in the way of the family. He cannot withdraw or step down or out. His only recourse is to step forward and lead, and to do this he must catch up. To catch up, he must follow all the directions

that I Paul have placed squarely before him. No housekeeping, no gardening, no wood chopping, no sleep, no rest, no gluttony, no procrastination, until he fulfills those tasks before him, which will lift his barriers and allow him to easily fulfill his promises. On 2/28 the guidelines were clearly made again, that in regards to privileged information due to your inability to guard or defend it and yourselves, I Paul am still guarding such from your counsel until he is in a position to properly handle it. This is truly a sad situation for a leader to be in, and it reflects entirely on the progress of the family in a collective manner. On 3/3, again, you were informed to spend your time wisely, you and your counsel. The truth and the proof of its use, wisely and unwisely, reflects in your comparisons today. In this same communication, the ground-work was established to cover Ted's procrastination in the future. That the latest always cancels or holds in abeyance the older was already a known requisite. Nothing happens or is related to anyone in the family by chance or accident. There is a lesson in everything, and they need to be learned. We have patience, as all teachers must. Again, on 3/5, you were reassured that you shouldn't fear to have nothing, as you would be rewarded. You were also informed that you were being challenged to change yourselves to breach the obstacles in your life and not attempt to change matters to suit

yourselves. Your counsel still has this advice twisted. He keeps instructing other people to “let go,” while he clings precariously to his old ways. No easy road was promised, and you were told that all proof begins from an internal witness. Let him look deeply inside and judge himself and his performance. It would be wise if your entire family listened to communication number fifteen as your counsels read it.

On 3/8 it was very clearly stated that no hardships would befall you once you were devoting all your time to the performance of good works. This promise has not been broken. Yet, you were informed that all would be well, whether you made it difficult for yourselves or painless. He has gone his way, and you have gone mine; there is still time for him to re-position himself. I would strongly advise that he do so, and at once, and not back to his business, as usual, after a day or two, but on a steady, continually growing and learning basis, so that he can lead your family from a forward position.

On 3/10 and 3/11 you were again informed that you must work as partners. This must come to fruition, for when you leave, your counsel, he has been informed, will fill your place there. He had better get ready, or he may end up on the wrong side of the question: “How?”

What greater evil could anyone perpetrate than refusing to serve willingly, honestly, and entirely, his most Holy God? On 3/14 you were informed of what you would be doing, and that higher knowledge was now available as soon as your preparations were carried out in line with my instructions for you both. Very clearly, you were informed that “the key lies in your preparation.” Let me tell you that it still does. Not one’s preparation, but that of you both. You see, you have nothing to fear but each other. Remember my saying that you were not to judge one another, but to judge, rather, this – that you place no barriers in the way of your fellow man or your brother. I pointed out very clearly the pitfalls contained in despair. I wasn’t transferring such information simply to fill up space in a communication. Let your counsel again read the second full paragraph on page #2 of communication #20 and through to its completion. I will end this review here, short of half of my communication to you.

Let me say this. I Paul am a servant of God and His Christs. While there on your plane I was far from perfect, yet I did those things I honestly believed was the will of God for me. That I fell many times is true, yet I never failed completely. That I was ignorant of many things was so, and, therefore, I performed in many ways that were contradictory to that which was true. I was a victim of a

closed mind on occasion and too readily accepted others' truths. I became a victim of facts that were pre-determined from others' sources, and, since I believed these sources to be honest and faithful, I blindly accepted many positions that I later found to be ludicrous and full of half-truths and others that were totally untrue. That I lived an exemplary life for some period of time was a reward unto itself; when passing over and learning the real truths I began working in earnest to place myself in a position that would enable me to undo that which I spiritually felt was my own fault in doing, and, therefore, my own responsibility to set aright. This, I Paul have been able to do, and my work with you is the culmination of much preparation. None of you should ever become victims of those traps I blindly led myself into. My knowledge imparted to you precludes this. Yet, you must all apply the effort in order to reap the results.

Now, a communication such as this, and there have been others, is not meant to disgrace nor degrade any one of you. I Paul love you all very dearly, as our Father does. I Paul am patient, also, yet I Paul am no fool, nor anyone you can play with. We will play no games. That none of you are perfect yet is so. Still, some of you are trying harder and more honestly than others. You are a family, and you must all work together and lay aside, completely aside, your old ways and your old beliefs. To have petty arguments and

inner feelings of ridicule over such a simple matter as interpretation of my communications is futile. Every one of you has something extremely important to contribute, and you must exert every effort to do so. You must need to love one another. Be kind, open, and above all, honest, in your criticisms of one another's work or lack of it. Don't ever demand or ask of another that which you, yourself, won't do.

When you five sit together, you are doing so for a purpose that is so big, so tremendous, you lose sight of it. You must be firmly united among yourselves before you can begin to unite mankind. You treat the tasks before you, at times, as you have, in the past, treated your lives and your jobs, and this simply won't do. This entire matter is one of survival. You are handling billions of human lives and their future. This is not a nine-to-five operation that you are all tied to. This is a fierce struggle to redeem your exiled souls and live in total happiness and peace in the new worlds. Wake up and prepare. Don't climb a mountain and await the end of your world, planet earth. It isn't going to happen. Human flesh dies, not the earth. Many civilizations have perished there far beyond the dates man now believes to be the earth's first civilizations. Let those who wish to be ignorant wallow in their own darkness. You must prepare yourselves to give your civilization, all of it, a chance to step

into the Light.

I Paul again say to you all, you come, let those who will, follow. Now as I have said, none of your hands are clean, even though I have used Ted as an example. He knows his faults. He simply needs the courage to overcome himself and his set ways. All of you in the family need to encourage him; help him and each other in every way possible. For him, or any one of you, to feel hurt by truth is a message in itself. To allow it to linger is ignorance. The way is clear and open to you all. Yet, you must apply individual effort, as well as an honest collective effort, to get to where you want to go and to become what you want to be. Pay strict attention. Study honestly and place order in your lives. Practice the lessons and glean the communications, for much information is now before you, and there is much more yet to come. I Paul tell you this, those who do not follow directions will begin to feel and see the folly behind such an attitude, as I Paul re-position and re-direct them. I will tell you this, if matters that are now before all of you are not brought forth, (and you need only apply the honest effort, and we will supply the results), then I Paul will be forced to temporarily shut down the family unit there and move to more fertile ground. All of you would be re-assigned elsewhere in line with your progress, and although you cannot now understand, such moves will, in no way, disrupt your personal lives or your

loved ones. Frank is needed in many ways and in many places. Your laxity there in progressing is dangerous to his security, a matter you all take too lightly. I Paul personally pray that such a move will be entirely unnecessary, but you, as a group and as individuals, must make this so. You are loved, you are guided, you are protected, you must apply the effort, and to your full abilities. I Paul will wave no magic wand. I remind you again that God will not do that for man which man can do for himself.

In closing, let me say this, if any one of you is perfect, then you may, of course, disregard this communication, except that you are to bring the others up to your level at once with your magic wand. We bid you love, peace, courage, strength, happiness and togetherness in all you do. It is good you come.

24 - Purpose: Family, New Members, Anatomy of Mind

Now let us look at man as the Science of Human Nature. Now this science can be reduced, like all other sciences, to a few clear points in time of all time. That there are not many certain physical truths in this world is true. It is then, you see, that all answers lie in the anatomy of the mind, as in that of the body. You see how quickly I have reduced the entire world down to man and, ever further, you see, down to one man. That I use man here and not woman is for the single reason that man was made in the image of God, and woman was then made in the image of man, but with the peculiar attributes that designates them as man's opposite. Now that word, "opposite," is most important, for if man's efforts in any field of endeavor is to be realized, then it will be by finding all the opposites and uniting them. Man's knowledge of all future events of which he now resides in ignorance, lies in the discernment of the opposites, first as they stand separated and, secondly, what they would lead to the actual discovery of, further opposites that will also need uniting. That this has been done in man's past is attested to by that which was left behind by such conquerors for all of mankind to duplicate. Yet, modern man of our civilization fails to see that which is so obvious. The onward rush of

pride of obtaining more knowledge to allow greater claims, which are false claims, of more perfection. Man here, is involved in the impiety of placing himself in God's place, and thereby reasons he can replace God, sort of ease Him out and place man in His stead. Now, if this sounds ridiculous to you, then you are ignorant of your own civilization's history. If man's goals and his actions are not exactly as I have stated above, then, dear friend, please place your evidence before us. But you see the absurdity of man's conceit is plain for any rational mind to discern. Man searches his cosmos for heaven, were he to find it, would he war on it, or has man eliminated wars? Man searches for the secret of life, the ability to create man as Adam was created. If you shake your head no, perhaps you could tell us the reasons behind man's quest for discernment of the genes or his DNA experiments and his test tube babies. For what is true is this, that throughout our entire world there is lacking any true universal order, yet there is a continuous and upward trend in the sensual, and God be damned mental faculties, and that this is observable everywhere is true. God gave us moral laws, and His sons brought us the message of peace and love. Yet, mankind has always insisted on writing his own set of rules, and history is replete with its actual happenings under man's rule. Whenever man has insisted on doing it his way he has always, not just sometimes, but

always reaped exactly what he has sown. Man's way has always resulted in a subordination of creature to creature and of all creatures to man and even that of man to man. Now, if you are going to rush in here and say the religions or the churches aren't sleeping, let me remind you that the multiplicity of religions and their schisms have created as much evil in the world as have all the Hitlers. History, you see, also very coldly lays bare these truths also. Now I agree that it is God's intention for man that he, man, should steadily work towards a gradation of his senses, instincts, thoughts, reflections, and reason. Yet, in reason alone, man countervails all the others and defies God in the doing. Now, do you ever wonder just how much further this disorder and insubordination of God's will for man's will be allowed to extend? If your mind is Godless, then you probably could care less. But for those of us who know God and believe in Him, what do we think? Has God ever before intervened? Do we have any proof of this ever being done? If you believe in God, then you know the answer, that is, unless you worship a false god. So, how much further this order and subordination of living creatures may extend, above us, as well as below us, is this. Where any part of God's creative secrets be broken by man, not only that part would be destroyed, but the whole interrelated creation would be destroyed. Man, today, is engaged in an extravagant

madness and prideful spree, and he is doing it for his love of materialism and power. Power of man over man today and over God tomorrow. The consequences of such madness, I dearly hope, doesn't escape you for a moment. Yet, you might ask, "What are we to do?" Well, I wouldn't recommend that you build an ark or climb the mountain and wait for the end. Yet, I would suggest that you do something. You are not helpless, if you believe you are God's temple. That we, in our family, are doing something is true, and that we are being spiritually guided is very definitely not just a belief to us, but truth, a truism that has been made perfectly clear and comprehensible to us. We are not a secret or mystical sect. We are natural human beings like yourself who have a mission to accomplish. We welcome you, whoever you are, who feel you have something to contribute to your God and to your fellow man. That we don't promise you an easy road is true. But then again, many men believe the road to hell is paved with good intentions. Well, we in the family have some very definite thoughts on that, as well as knowing that our road is the right way to get where we want to go, still, we have this tremendous task before us, and we would welcome your help. The choice is yours, and it won't cost you anything material. I truly believe it could prove to be (to you) the most significant action you will ever take in this life.

Love, Peace, and Happiness to you all.

May you walk with God always.

Frank.

25 - Barrier of Mote in Brother's Eye

This is a recording that has taken three days to complete. Now, it may seem as though it jumps around and, at first, it may not make a lot of sense to you, but when you get a copy of it and you study it, I think you'll be able to put it all together. Today is June 30th - this is the third day. So listen to this and see if you recognize any of it. "You see very clearly the mote in your brother's eye, but you are blind to the beam in your own." Now that's a quote, and that's a barrier I have had to remove, and this is the story of it and what I have learned from it.

The two most deadly diseases of mankind are rationalism and doctrinarianism. They allude to have, or to hold, all the answers of our universe. They are prejudiced and, therefore, bigoted and the enemy of an open mind. To the intellect, all incomprehensible phenomena is foolish imagination and non-existent. Now, para-psychology is on the right track, and you will aid this field, as it will aid your revolution with the information you will supply it with. It will be proven that another dimension exists beyond man's time, space, and causality beliefs of the present sciences - for the seven spheres are the true territory of the inner self. It is foolish to despair and live towards death and into nothingness - wise to live in faith, right to, through and

right past death to a newer and brighter life – the life science cannot test tube-ize so must disavow, but which exists regardless of what men believe.

We can also use this other dimension to cure man's ailments. For example, and it is obvious why I use it as one, an alcoholic who stops drinking for a period of time, and then drinks again, finds that his so-called disease has progressed in silence and in its inactivity, and this puzzles man and his scientists. What happens in these cases is that the alcoholic pushes his drinking emotion into his sub-conscious, where it is daily carried forward along with his consciousness, ready to surface if the emotional causes are not eradicated consciously. Programming will not cure an alcoholic. He must wipe out the emotional causes of his drinking, and he needs to reach his unconscious mind in order to do this and convert the emotions or eradicate them into timelessness. Now, hypnosis will do this for a time, but it is only temporary, and it will wear off. Once the emotion is defeated, much more than the addiction to alcohol is defeated. That there are higher things than the ego's will, has to be understood, and once this is accomplished you have to give in to these higher things. It is the only way you can be free from excesses and from compulsions.

It isn't evil to drink alcohol, nor is it evil to abuse it. It is out of the individual's conscious awareness, due to his

emotional imbalance (that same imbalance that triggers other problems like homosexuality, sadism, hate, and so forth). The ego, the self-will of the conscious mind, runs free and undisciplined and unknowingly, even, from those signals sent from the unconscious, which are usually disregarded.

The key lies in the inner mind, and we will be talking much about healing in the future. In truth, we will be healing. Now, God is love, and love heals, as it is an energy. Yet, since God is love, then mere man can never attain to its highest meaning. Whatever man calls love, it must always remain for a man a mystery only partly solvable. Man has tried in every conceivable way to name love, to identify it, and to be it – but man is inferior to it, yet at its mercy. Love bears all things, endures all things. No man can attain these heights. No matter what he claims, he is the victim of his own self-deception. God is love. God is one. Man is only part-being – man needs his soul to be love in its totality. Man can be the instrument of love, of God's cosmic love, but man can't be it, full time – he always lets his imperfections come through. His ego takes over, and his will leads him back into darkness. Still, man has a choice – live in truth, or die into darkness here and hereafter. There are riches of love that surpass our understanding. You can't enter the spirit, the unconscious, by force, nor should you use such an

approach, yet the energy of love can transform. He who would stand in the sight of God must first humble himself. Our pride stands in our way of total love, also. When a man dreams in his heart that he is greater than God, above God, then his pride and his arrogance walk him into evil and eternal darkness, for it is the dream of death. This is the reward of corrupt vanity.

So, I love, yet I have moments like the following. The more I receive from Paul, the more I dread the next communication. Sometimes, when I am alone, I withdraw into the house of my spirit and cry for my soul, because I'm so ignorant at times. All the truth is there - all the time - if only man, if only I could always see it. "What is truth," was Pilate's question, and then he answered it by washing his hands.

He allowed himself the comfortable way out. Little did he know it was only temporary. God is truth, and God allows man many mistakes in his honest search for it, but God won't overlook the self-deceiving easy way out that some men take. Indifference, insolence, and arrogance move man further away from his soul than he realizes or cares to know. Like the religions of earth today are becoming sexualized and chemicalized - neither of them sinful, in their proper use, yet, they are not to be worshipped in place of God. In the states, as in the religions, things declared illegal do not, in

fact, cease to be actual. Laws have never eradicated their causes. Only love can achieve this and its inherent understanding.

Authority belongs to God - obedience belongs to man, not to church, not to state, not to science. Each individual has the sole responsibility to redeem his soul. The Holy Spirit is in us all. We must listen and obey. Every happening on the earth is, in itself, its own confession and its own proof. The power and wealth of religions, their schisms, their back-biting, their bigotry, their weak stands, and the triumph of science over religion is a confession of anti-Christ-ism that they cannot hide. No one can monopolize God. Every religion, every ism, every science, says - we are the only way, the true way. Man cannot negate another man, nor negate his karma by words or doctrine or dogmas. It is an individual responsibility for every man to find his own place and peace with God. If, as the church claims, the church is the body and Christ the head, then the head doesn't know what the body is doing. Yet, this cannot possibly be true. What is true, is that the church isn't the true body of Christ - we are - all of mankind - each of us a temple and a ministry unto ourselves. No church, no man, no thing can deter me from God or place a barrier between me and God. Excommunication is an act devoid of love and, in effect, is saying God is unloving. This is insanity, as well

as evil. Man is evil, God is love. God's designs are totally infinite over man's designs. The most desperate of all spiritual work is the attempt to build good on the basis of a lie. All the prayer and all the professed piety in the world, the heaping of theology upon theology, strangles the fertile, free-flowing truth of God in all men so immersed and pours itself out in hate, anger, cruelty, bigotry and death. Perhaps the greatest evil of all of this is that each new child born into these beliefs is enslaved and cleaved unto them without being allowed to exercise his own free will and to truly find God within, as an individual, without his being programmed in his fertile, learning years.

The revolution will give every individual a choice. I see all these things, and I become impatient. I know this is wrong, so I turn elsewhere. I have asked my spirit-guide for help. I feel that I am inadequate in getting the family organized. By necessity, I am alone too much for what I feel needs doing. I was, of course, counting on my brother to carry the family for me. Yet, this weight seems too oppressive for him, as yet. I grow sick of words, wanting only results. I not only felt my loneliness, I heard it in my prayers, and I carried it into my meditations and studying. When I look in my mirror, I see a man exhausted, and I think, how can I solve the great problems before me when I am so restrained? I think of wasted time, and then I

think - what is time, in relation to what I need to do? It is really of no concern, since I won't be here in the flesh when it is done, anyway. I put time behind me, out of my mind, for I am time and no-time. Finally, I broke my enslavement to time when I truly comprehended what it meant when I was told that I carried all my time with me. Somehow, somewhere, many years ago, I had lost control over my true existence - and down through many ages I existed as somebody else's being enslaved - living and dying in these false positions, beholden to the truth of others who didn't know, nor care to know, the real truth. They were wedded to power, wealth, and the love known to man as that which is erotic. Eat, drink and be merry, for tomorrow we die is all they knew and all they worshipped, yet they are me, and I am them, and the only end of it is finding truth - God's truth, not man's truth.

Every human being has a spirit and a spirit-guide. If man seeks his guide in God's truth, then that is who he receives; and if he seeks his guide in evil, then that is what he receives. You receive what you are when you seek it, and that is why most people can't reach their spirit guide. Yet, in evil, some claim to have done so. Little do they realize that they will never see the light again after this lifetime - for a time of space unimaginable. So, as I said, I turned to my guide in my inadequacy, and he very kindly told me that I

wasn't inadequate. I had done all he had expected me to do in God's name up till now. I, as an individual, hunted alone, thought alone, suffered and cried alone, as an individual in search of the truth of myself - so that I could recognize the truth of God and His will for me. It is an individual undertaking, and everyone has to squarely face that in courage and in unwavering faith. Everything that was needed was laid before me. I had to find it out with a minimal amount of higher knowledge or hints to aid me. It's a fact that the family has had more before them to work with than I had - just as other civilizations had less to work with to discern all than I did. So, I have asked for help. I have been told by those who have had the experience that I must go over, and over, and over all we have done. Read and re-read. Be heard and re-heard again, and again, and again, until, one by one, we conquer. I need first to build a solid inner circle of ten - the unwavering, totally committed backbone of the family. Some will tire and give up - some will run off to chase that which is worldly and immediately more satisfying. Yet I and my brother must go on, and on, and on. We are totally committed, yet still far apart.

Pain, intense physical pain, will eventually reach a point of saturation where you no longer can feel it. It becomes a fire so hot that it turns cold. Spiritual pain, that caused by supposed failure, can exhaust and play tricks with

the mentality and cause one to become a drop-out. Perseverance is something unteachable - it comes from within. I know this. I have hung on until I was ready to drop - to go insane. Yet, right at the brink, I have always been rescued. I begged for time off, a rest, for a chance to go somewhere and forget, yet when I was turned down, I didn't begrudge others their free time. I had a girl who loved me, still loves me deeply, and who couldn't understand why I couldn't fulfill her deepest desires - yet, she was psychic enough to know that I have been over and back. I seldom slept or ate, yet many times I was barely awake and starving. Night or day hold no rules or distinctions for me today. Clocks get in my way only occasionally now. I have been my own archaeologist and searched my own ruins so that I would understand that which I was building new upon. The truth of God didn't come to me like the voice of thunder over the water or the hills. It came to me in my solitude and acceptance and then, and only then, did I Paul speak to me. Yet I have never heard his voice - now try explaining that to someone sometime, and they'll snatch you up in a net. Very soon, I will take some time to rest and regroup. Yet, I must know you are all, at least, on the right track. I'm tired, mentally exhausted for moments at a time, yet I persevere, and I do overcome. I have some teeth in my head that any dentist will swear should have been pulled a year ago. The

nerves are exposed, yet I don't feel them when I exercise my powers over them. When I forget, and I do, it's hell. But you see, it's all part of my preparation. I can't heal others unless I can understand my own workings first. Soon, I'll have them fixed, because they're like a broken bone. If it's broken, it's broken, and it's got to be fixed. It's not a disease or a sickness, but a physical injury that needs repairing. All of these things will be done in time - when I am ready, and not a minute before. And if that sounds foolish or childish, remember what he said when he referred to man's salvation and cautioned, "lest ye be as little children." I know, in part, what He meant, because before I grew up, before I listened to man, I can remember the mountains with their topping of snow and how it all drizzled down, all irregular, just like my mother would top a cake. Then I knew and loved nature. I could hear God talking to me, but I became deaf, and I became blind. The snow became snow, and the mountain became mountain. Now I'm back again, full circle.

Nature, you see, is God's way of talking to man - for all of nature is representative of God's thoughts - His eye, His ear, His voice, His All in All. The way man treats nature is how man talks to God. Nature is man, and man is nature, and they are both collectively God here on earth. The next time it rains know that God is talking and then listen in silence to what He is saying to you. Breathe in the dirty air

and hear man talking. As ye sow, so shall ye reap. Are we really conscious of what it is man really sows? Anger hurts the heart, and in the stillness of the night even the strong man remembers and weeps eternally. My God, my God, what have I wrought? As ye sow, so shall ye reap. Yes, we are the victims of our own punishment. We are our own hell and are consumed in our own lake of fire. Even earthbound is better. It is, at least, a starting point. Whither shall we go from His spirit - for if I take up the wings of the morning and dwell in the mountain, behold He is there. If I take the wings of the morning and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea, behold He is there. Whither I go, He goes. I must recognize this always. What I really think on, when I really think on it, I see that man has done very little in the name of God. I have a chance, awesome as it is, to do something about this. I am doing something about this. Haste won't win me any victories. Being over-anxious won't either. Despair will bury me if I let it. We must practice and persevere and, of course, we must study. Yet, I have asked for time to rest. Not to sleep, but to rest my eyes and my head. Very soon I will have the opportunity to do so, for a few days, at least.

None of you should allow yourselves to become over-tired mentally, nor neglect your obligations. You are a family, and at times you get impatient with each other. Now

that you know love is an energy, try working it when you meet also. There is a lot in this message if you will take care to find it out and share it with each other. You all have much to hope for and remember that failure has a short memory and totally disappears on finding success.

Let me close with this. For a person to be whole, truly whole, you must love every person and every wonder of God's creation on the whole earth. For the whole of God's creation, the entirety of its total being, is the continual evidence to us of God's being and His continuing love of all of us. This is the true fulfillment of all of us. Love God, and you cannot fail in that which is before you.

I guess all of you have been, or are now, looking for a definition of what is evil or sinful. For me, it is this: any conscious act of any injurious nature and intent against self or any living thing is contrary to God's love and His will for me. When I started out in all of this, I was by no means perfect, and when I was lifted to an understanding of things perfect, I, the imperfect man, at least began to understand the way to becoming perfect. No one rises from the old to the new instantaneously unless touched by a miracle directly from God. It takes time, and I know I have the time. We cannot fail, no matter how often we fall. God loved me, and He took my sins upon himself. Now, in my love of God, I have begun to learn to bear that which is my own - and my

brother's.

Love and Peace,

Frank.

26 - Transformation, Orgiastic Sphere, Passion, Energy

It is good you come. I Paul a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus the Christ, greet you. Now, I Paul am aware that the idea of transformation, in your time, is difficult for many to accept. For what it speaks of is the Redemption of what you know to be an ephemeral matter, and is this not, therefore, a metaphysical concept, lying beyond the reach of man's conscious, quantitative analysis, and for most, beyond their deductive reasoning? For whatever man Feels the need to call it, Self, Soul, ego, or other such title, it is indescribable and in-accessible to Conscious manipulation. Regardless of the label, it is that substance which man must fix firmly in his mind that is in need of Justification and transformation. By virtue of the very fact that this multi-labeled substance is in a fallen or exiled state, each man's Spirit must be regarded as incomplete. The thing to be transformed is man himself. What is to be accomplished by this act is the uplifting and illumination of man's instinctual sphere of his nature. A solidification of his emotional and instinctual range into a perfected state, formed by the marriage of all opposites contained within him. The orgiastic sphere, if you will, is not the only thing to be transformed, but the very thing which transforms.

This dimension is an emotional dimension. For man to refuse this dimension active participation in his life, is to shut the door on passion. For you see, it is emotional intensity, the heat of passion, which welds the opposites together. I do not here, refer to the passion of carnality, that breaking and most indiscriminate scattering of one's energy. I Paul here refers to the emotion itself, the ecstasy, not the many forms in which it may become personified in man incarnate. If, in experiencing an emotion, any emotion, you refrain from acting on it, while at the same time, keeping the event alive within yourself, you discover that the emotion leads you to another dimension of experience. You then discovered that the energy of the emotion did not die or fade away because of your refusal to give it space outside of yourself. Now, if you hold onto the tenacity of this emotion, and, as it rebounds inward, you will discover, in time, its source. From this beginning you may learn why all the ancient mystics insisted that man contains within himself a center of pure energy. Now, this so-called mythical dimension is that "other Place" where spirits, guides, and angels reside for endless time. It is the place from which your place, your reality, which man "experiences" as his world, originally received its substance and structure. I Paul ask if this is not the broad view presented to man down through history and through

all religion or spiritual writings and substantiated by those so-called mystics who, from time to time, have claimed to have entered for a time the eternity of that dimension. I Paul do not label you a mystic, but you have knowledge of this I speak of. Now I Paul say this. Because a “myth” speaks of the events which take place in the dimension of the Divine, then ritually to re-enact a “myth” is to suspend temporal time and enter into sacred time for a moment. D.L.’s study of time, as known there, is of great importance, and, in time, will be necessary for your family’s ability to learn the way. This entering into sacred time is what a true spiritual awakening really signifies; the ability to suspend temporal time and journey into the realm of Spirit time. I Paul will reveal to you how myth, as it is labeled there, not only teaches and regulates, it heals and transforms. To enter into the “mythical” dimension, is to enter into the time of the primordial unity, a time where All Things are in order. If there be a substance, therefore, or aspect of man in need of redemption, healing and transformation, it is this contact with this other reality that will rejuvenate such. Now, the passion I Paul refers to here, in the need for the so-called “mythical” ritual, arises when the two dimensions, the transpersonal and the mundane are brought into direct contact with one another, through the eye of the dream Ritual you are now endowed with and must continue to

practice to perfection. For is this not what I Paul related to you and your Counsel at a Spiritual group meeting, as the tremendous mystery accompanying every truly Spiritual experience, and the absolute cure for Spiritual Sterility? I Paul assure you that All mankind will eventually find the eye of the dream. For he will, in time, discover a broader, more sustaining and ecstatic awareness of further truths, yet hidden beneath the existing ones. Man, in his feeble attempts to find the scientific basis of All reality, has temporarily sealed himself off in an intellectual vacuum. Your Family has examples and traces of this, is it not so? Are not, also most religions today, tolerated as social obligations by those who attend their temples of worship? I Paul tell you that the validity of man's experience is to be found, in part, within the so-called mythical dimensions of his life, a life that is, that is lived in awareness that "myth" is not fiction. All things in All things, exist above the unknown, the point or center of All energy, the monad of Creation. What you are now aware of, in part, you will, in time know all that is needed to allow you to wisely teach the truths, and the way, to many. For those who do come, will also teach these truths. The chain will be endless. It is good you come.

I tell your Counsel he improves. Let him now grasp his emotions firmly and contain them when necessary. Ecstasy

is a Joy to behold, but to impart such ecstasy to others is the more Charitable course. It is good you come.

27 - Attachment to Communication #46

Man still believes that the Spirit ascends from the body, while in truth, it descends from the body. Man's current intelligence and the culmination of his beliefs thereof, are also caught up in a Reverse trend in his search for transformation. It is this that must first be transformed, and this will require that man be confronted with absolute and totally irrefutable evidence of what he now holds to be true.

The descent is through the four phases. The first is back through the birth cycle to the pre-uterine period. The other three are animal, vegetable and mineral.

The ascent begins upon leaving the fourth phase and starting into the seven spheres, which will be determined by the progress of the Spirit Self in its quest for its Soul, which is at the sphere of Divine Consciousness.

28 - Strength of Mind - Thought, Action, Courage

It is good you come. I Paul, a soldier in Christ and God's exalted servant, greet you, the family of West 303. Thought must be developed by the exercising of our mental strength. All the distractions that we automatically give into are our foes, yet we treat them as our friends, while they treat us by sapping the very strength out of us.

Our Christ himself stated, "Without a foe a soldier never knows his strength, and thought must be developed by the exercise of strength."

You see, reading I Paul's messages and labeling them powerful is one thing. Yet, if they are not powerful enough to exert you into action, then you can never develop the strength of mind that is needed to become a full-fledged soldier of Christ and in God. Communication #45 says a lot. It is a powerful message. Yet the real action applied directly to its instructiveness has been, by some of us, terribly weak. These barriers stand in our way. It takes strength, to remove them. It takes more than thought, which is strength, it takes action, which is courage to act in and with strength of mind and body. This takes a well-ordered person in all his faculties, not just in a prejudiced selective few. Busy people

have time for everything and anything. Unordered people have naught but excuses. Excuses are really nothing more than a seemingly sensible collection of words to explain away something non-sensible, a sub-conscious begging of being released from an obligation of self of which the person is completely and totally conscious of the inevitability of that which they attempt to make excuse for. Excuses are weaknesses and, therefore, a barrier. You are trying to transcend weaknesses of the flesh into sacred space, and it simply isn't going to work.

If you want to face the elements of creation, then you must be prepared. These elements, and they are the breath or spirit of God Almighty - ether, fire, water, earth, and the seven dimensions of space known to man, yet not necessarily, therefore, only those known. I do not see herein the element of excuse or of barrier.

Again, the magnitude of your undertaking is still beyond all of you. I Paul, only recently, told me that I would have been a prophet, totally, had I lived in that time when the world of our civilization had such a great need of them. Now, I can only be a teacher, a harbinger of the Way. The prophets will come from this work of mine when that great need arises again, and it will. The prophets will come from the families that are now in preparation. There are seven families in the United States proper now undergoing

structuring, and these prophets will come from the inner circles of each, three to each family. The external world has to undergo a very deep transformation in order that the spirit worlds may do likewise for them. Our three are going to have to meet with all the other and other threes, both here and in the other, before their preparation is complete. No easy road has been promised, and the “time” you waste is your own, yet it is not infinite for any one of you. Now let me tell you this. Imagination always precedes hypotheses, and very strange things, indeed, (in your language that is) can come out of this procedure and combined exercises. Intelligent entities have lived on and in the Planet Earth of our galaxy for approximately five million six hundred and eighty-eight years, our reckoning. Yet, of what use is this information to any of you unless you know all. In order to know and to use all, you must first come to know yourself. Now, how do you do this? Self-knowledge won’t come from outside of yourself. You can’t find you in a book. You can only find you, by becoming your own archaeologist and searching your own ruins. You have to dig in, in order to dig out. You have to go all the way inside of yourself in order to get outside of yourself, and you cannot completely accomplish this until you totally destroy that which lies in your paths, the barriers. How many times, really, do you have to hear this before it goads you into doing something

positive about it? Failure to follow instructions is a barrier. Such instructions may be clearly read throughout my communications to you. Let the counsels of the Family again study communications numbered 7, 10, 22, 23, 24, and 45 and list those barriers both that they, personally, have removed or have failed to remove.

Perhaps such a review will enlighten everyone. You see, you are not going to simply transform yourselves, but your earth and your civilization, but first you must set up a definite human ideal and righteous way of life that will unite all your opposites there on earth. We will establish the groundwork for the ideal humanity and a united earth. Once the physical problems are solved, the spiritual psychic aspects will manifest and accomplish themselves. Let our beloved laborer tell you in his own way that course which he follows that sets him apart from all of you.

“I, Paul, strive daily to overcome the temptations of the flesh. I must always bear in serenity all insults, hurt, and shame. I must love continuously for God’s sake. I must withstand being slain daily, all day long, in carrying out His will for me. I hope for nothing, have been promised by God no rewards. I rely solely on God’s Grace. You see, I do not really want, nor do I need, any honor from man, for what becomes of honor at death? I must act always within the boundaries of justice and never be beholden to my own

self-interests. I must serve God first, earth second, my Family third, and myself least of all. Whatever is mine is yours, I give it to you happily, yet what is yours is yours. My head must revolve continuously in the turning of the other cheek. I seek no justice for myself, only God's loving Grace and Mercy. My spirit is full of a love of God, its Joy and Happiness are my recompense and is beyond words. My heart is everywhere and nowhere, and it is jealous of its love. My total commitment to my fulfilling the Divine Will for me is as pure an act of love as I am capable of and still be conscious and in compliance with the command that I act natural. I must sometimes serve in silence, but I must continue to serve, silent or otherwise. I have been chosen, as will all of you who prove your worth as servants of our most blessed Creator. No erotic passion this, but total love of my God and His awesome creation, greater even that which is incomprehensible to man. Eroticism is carnal. Pure love is sacred and defenseless with its sacred jealousy united to it. Sensual passion is physical. Spiritual passion is the cumulative jealousy derived from the spirit's longing for its exiled soul which lies awaiting its union with the spirit in the sphere of Divine Consciousness. My spirit loves God yet is jealous of God for He has its soul. Yet, even if God were to slay me, I would follow and obey Him freely, without any promise of reward for my love is total in its jealousy. You

see, I came from a no hope, no love, no belief position, full circle to a total, complete knowledge of God's being, which has culminated in what and who I am today. Sometimes I struggle to act natural. Sometimes I overact to this, like the other night when I stubbed my toe in the bathroom and swore. I tell you I very definitely startled myself. I am still not perfect by any means. Yet, God is at once to me the nearest and the farthest, the most plainly revealed and yet the most hidden of all. God is closer to me than my soul is to my body or my spirit. He is closer to me than I am. Praise to you my God who has lovingly blessed me with your presence."

You see, God will lead all of you to your souls, and from that place to His Ultimate Perfection - all those who serve Him and abide His will for them. Truly blessed are those who know His Glory. May the word of our family always be directed towards the word of God Almighty. The Holy Spirit is the Word, the Divine Will of God for us all, in us all. Although God does not directly reveal Himself, nor does He directly speak to us, He maintains His Holy Silence and carries the universe immersed in His total hidden All in All.

Now, I Paul tell you this. Every one of you has come further than you realize. Some, even further than others, yet this should be an inducement towards equality. The structure of a new type may seem insignificant to some of

you, but it will be the opening of new doors that, as of now, remain hidden from your poor sight. Apply the effort is all I ask. The honest, forthright effort. Study and practice well all that before you. Lay aside your egos. They poison you. Follow our beloved laborer in his struggle to show you the way. It is good you come. You are loved deeply and simply. You are good, all of you. I Paul love and respect you, yet I demand more and more from you. Your family is very deeply regarded and blessed. Love, Peace, and Joy in the Almighty's service, I, Paul, in joyful tandem with I Paul. It is good you come.

The 8th dimension is the fixed position of the stars.

July 10, 1977

29 - No Space in Inner-Circle for Other Ways

On Saturday morning, July 16, 1977, the Family counsels held an early morning meeting, the purpose of which was centered around Communication #26. At that meeting, I informed the counsels of a communication I had which was being held in abeyance (as are many others). The one in particular I am referring to, centered around the Family structure, old beliefs, failure to follow the teachings of I Paul. The very fact that these Family members have willingly committed themselves to God, Christ and the I Paul directions and then continually flaunt the very meaning of their individual commitments suffices explanation of the Family progress. There is no space within the inner-circle for other ways.

Once, solidly structured, the inner-circle of the Family will have released to them information. Information not now in the hands of man. The proof of such information will be its own witness as to its source and attest conclusively to its truth. Its importance to mankind is immeasurable, it is of an importance you see of a much vaster domain than the discovery of fire or the wheel, for instance. In comparison, that which we will present will show man that although he flies, he really crawls, in comparison.

When I talked to the Family counsels that morning, I

informed them, in general conversation, that the Family faced a reduction in size almost immediately, possibly down to six or five or even four. Yet we have no time for tears, and we will find no strength in sorrow. We can fall, yet we cannot fail. I am committed, I must go on. So, must others, yet, all but I and Ted are free to choose to do otherwise. If we eventually stand alone and therefore must begin all over again, then we will do so. As for wasting time, we would not be guilty because we would have planted the seeds for what will inevitably grow into Family members here or elsewhere. We carry all our time with us, we can, therefore, never waste but effort. The Family needs chinks in its armor in order to allow us to fashion the solid inner-circle structure required.

So, if anyone cannot set aside temporarily and totally old ways, etc., then they are of no value to the Family. If you wish to be a loner, we have no qualms about it or any other inner desire such as a Guru, or a White Eagle, or a church. With our love, go and follow them to wherever you feel they can take you which, in time, will be full circle to us. It is not your fault, nor God's, nor I Paul's that you cannot now see this. Not one of us could in the beginning. We will always love and respect you and how could we do otherwise for you will always be Family members whether you are cognizant of the fact or not.

We must now, of necessity, forsake the growth of the Family per se and concentrate on our inner-circle of ten. We must be one, each other and individuals all at the same time. We cannot possibly accomplish this when individuals are and remain poisoned by their egos. There is no place in the inner-circle for pettiness, selfishness, greed and inner, aloof pride. That's what is known as normal. Disregarding the fact that the normal person is non-existent, although to man enough similarities do exist and arise from the midst of the most varied types that allows man to use such terms as normal or the broad general label of average, such terms, labels and so forth are nonexistent within the Family inner-circle. Such thinking is not only alien, it is unknowable. The inner-circle, using man's terms, composed of normal people would be useless. When they of the inner-circle step forward to do their work, they will join a very select group, small in its numbers from all points of the earth, above all earthly things and beings as man now comprehends them. You will be real men and women and the remainder will be but imitations and very poor ones at that. You will totally understand such words as pride, greed and evil. You will be love and peace and you will understand and exude the will of God. I understand everyone's desire to know more or all but since the inner-circle is not yet completed or complete, such information is and will remain

in escrow, locked in a vault and I am that vault. I am also that well that you must draw from to prevent its overflowing and thereby bring about the repositioning that I Paul has spelled out so clearly for all of you in God's name.

The backbone of the Family is the original ten but also the continual ten. They will reap the scattered strangers, lead and teach the vast numbers which will be needed to carry out the tasks before us. You are well aware that you won't always have me nor yourselves but until that day of the "question," you all know that the Families will go on for even though they can fall, they cannot fail.

If you wish to be a housekeeper or a gardener or a rebel, do so. If you wish to follow another non-existent way, do so. We wish you love, peace and quick return to the Family but never again to the inner-circle, not that you are unwelcome, not as a punitive act but simply because in your time as you know it, you will be too late in numerical order to do other than ask the question, "How"?

I wish only to instill in the Family the devotion to purpose that I have to God and His will for me. I must reach that plateau of reality that when I introduce the inner-circle of the Family, I can truthfully and openly say to one and all, "You see O' Man how many hands I have, and how closely they resemble one another and yet even one you can discern

no difference whatever.” This attitude must come to pass for us to begin our good works. For any inner-circle Family member to hold to such foolishness as sharing their obedience with another teacher or with a false god is intolerable. Such foolishness for anyone in the family ten to consort with evil or anti-Christ beliefs is like an invitation to I Paul to remove them. I Paul will remove them for that period in our growth fast arises. Now, let me say this, after hearing this, Carol is welcome if she still so chooses and I Paul welcome her and loves her. As for Diane, let me interpret what I have been told. She, too, is to be welcomed if she would but remove her reluctance or supposed barrier of availability. The reservation about asking, due to working nights, is not on its surface valid. To have reservations, and reservations of an earthly yield in one’s way which precludes their service and devotion to God is unrealistic. If Diane wishes to join us in truth and love, then we welcome her. Let her continue with her earthly obligations as must all the other family inner-circle members continue with their own obligations of family, jobs and obedience to God’s Will. These individual examples of every day earthly living thru and by the Message of I Paul is, you see, another attraction to the Family. You, as individuals, will attract or repel as you live and show others by your very actions. Only remember that those who repel also get repelled. I Paul has promised

to cull the chaff from the good wheat. Will the Family now step upwards and welcome Diane and make whatever adjustments are necessary to insure our growth? Shall we now attract, or shall we repel?

Love, peace and understanding,

Frank.

30 - A Prelude to Healing

From all that now lies obviously before the members of the Inner-Circle of the Family of I Paul, it should come as no surprise that healing, Spirit healing that is, will be a definite and positive part of your abilities on a collective basis. Keeping in mind that such gifts are gifts all from the same Spirit yet more deeply manifested in members of the Spirit according to the Spirit member's abilities. Some members will teach, some will prophesy, some will lead, some will be organizers, some will preach, some will speak in tongues, some will interpret, and some will heal. Still there lies another level above all of these, those who will do all, yet all of these are physical. Here we are concerned with healing, yet the above must be mentally retained and learned in order that such Spiritual healing may be understood and thereby accomplished. Also, that below. The healer must be one with All. Not only in the Spirit but in the Flesh for to heal physically, one must be present. To heal mentally one does not need to be present. To heal Spiritually can be accomplished from any plane level, including those of a non-human level to the level human and beyond also naturally! Yes? For purposes that are ideal and also obvious, we shall speak of that, called there, the disease of alcoholism. Those of you who are, in earth's terms, alcoholics have pre-determined ideas and beliefs in your

heads at this very moment, no?

Yet the memo to your First Counsel (which incidentally he failed to date and proves further his lack of using his inherent abilities to organize and to place order, in not only his daily life but in his most all-important position as First Counsel), clearly outlines why it is important to stay close to those who struggle, i.e., those excesses we have stressed often enough to you. Those “who struggle” does not imply only alcoholics for they are but a small minority of the total group who on your earth struggle. Simply look at those Family members who you do not label as alcoholics there. Do they not “struggle”? Do each of you not “struggle” in your own personal manners over and above all the labels you can possibly attach to yourself, and each other? Knowledge will not cure disease or alcoholism (as it is our subject for illustration). Wisdom to use the knowledge that I Paul am “struggling” to impart to you will cure alcoholism. Why? The answer is quite simple, and the word cure is the key or really the barrier. It is an impossibility, you see, to cure something non-existent. Could it possibly be any simpler or obvious? Yet there are, this very moment, those among you who if you were to begin ingesting alcohol would quickly convince themselves that alcoholism is a disease in even the broadest sense of the word as man understands it there at the present time and from the plane

level of your thoughts. You are trapped in untruths and pre-determined beliefs that you subconsciously carry with you. Now this has been stated down through the history of man with the exception that until now not one of those saying thusly has ever been able to place before man the exact knowledge nor teach the wisdom needed to prove their claims. Now A.A. teaches that their disease is threefold. Their evil spirit is alcohol. It is their mental “devil” and its “fear control” is insanity or death. Almost all humans fear death and to a lesser but still great degree man fears insanity. Man could justify fear if he feared man and healthy fear belongs to he who fears himself, his ego. You may wonder how did we swing so swiftly and smoothly from what you call Alcoholism and into what man calls fear. Are they not one and the same thing? If you cannot grasp the expanse of this, you must continue to sit at the back of the class. Fear causes most dis-ease in man, not disease as man’s mentality now holds as truth and which he blames on a vast multitude of causes and effects. The only destroyer of life on earth, in the beginning, were catastrophes and living beings destroying each other for various reasons. There is no power on earth capable of destroying spirit. Man’s power lies only in destroying that which lives visibly, physical life, be it human animal, sub-human animal, animal proper, vegetable, or mineral. Man cannot destroy quanta nor

spirit nor can he alter same eternally. Man can ignore spirit and he does. Animals, and mostly human animals, by altering nature physically, have caused every dis-ease that man knows today as well as all disease that he knows and believes to exist. Man's mentality causes most all dis-ease. Man's mentality can rise above all that is known as disease. Understand, that because man's mentality leads him to "know something," he most emphatically does not usually, actually know anything of the kind. He merely thinks he knows when in truth he isn't even thinking correctly to begin with. Man really knows very little, really. So in returning to fear, let me say this. It takes courage to fear as well as faith and courage not to fear, and this very statement in itself requires a higher level of thinking for you to totally comprehend it. To fear, and especially, to fear the unknown is contrary to the Will of God for man. It is a mis-use and mis-directed courage to defy God. God gave man a free will, a choice. It takes courage to use it to defy and deny God. It takes greater courage to obey God and not fear. An absence of fear physically is an action of that which comes from the non-physical. To heal physically one must obey those physical laws that apply to the physical. To heal spiritually there are no laws as they pertain to healing of that which is physical. Physically the laws there recognize diseases. Spirit recognizes no disease nor dis-ease for they are

non-existent, now can you? So, you see, fear is a physical, mental-illusion not a psychical, spirit concept for no such concept is possible within the spirit realm, it is non-existent. Physical fear to man is as real to him as is his existence or his genitals or the hair on his body and while his hair does exist, is real, his fear is non-existent, it is a mentally conceived illusion. Man is a victim of his own punishment, punishment which prevails not as an Act of God, but directly from an act of man. Man has refused to upgrade his level, his plane of thought. Superconsciousness knows no evil or disease or pain. It is non-existent in reality yet real in the mental concept of man's mind. Mind is non-existent, yet you are nowhere near ready for such truths as that. So, let us go over this again quickly. It takes courage to fear, and especially to fear the unknown. Albeit such fear be misdirected, mis-used and directly opposite of the Will of God for man. Fear suppresses action or promotes inane acts. Can you see the wisdom here? The concept? Fear is a man-invented excuse, a physical mental illusion, not a physical-spirit concept. Psychical or inner-mind fear is non-existent, unknowable, yet you must think from your inner-spirit mind, the subliminal mind in dominance over your physical consciousness to be able to truly grasp this truth and see clearly the fallacy of such matters as pre-determined belief, believed and supposed truths, the

products of man's control power, over his fellow man. You master this one thing, the super-consciousness, and there is nothing left to heal except that which is physical and routine. Mental fear is a barrier. Have I not repeatedly instructed you to dare go where others fear to tread? An absence of fear, fear conquered, same as imagination conquered, mastered, is to attain a new level or plane of thought. Inner self over outer self. An absence of fear is the reality of total freedom of mental freedom, the key to enlightenment and transformation. Alcohol is not an evil. Alcohol is not a germ. Alcohol is a food with a variety of uses. It is to man a mind-alterer, a depressant as labeled there. Alcohol is a drug says man, yet man says it is not a narcotic, yet its overuse causes severe narcosis. Alcohol sterilizes, heals, dries or absorbs, is a useful mixer and fuser for other components, a coolant as well as a source of heat. Its attributes are many and they all serve man well. Alcoholism is not the fault of alcohol; man's mentality is the cause of what you label alcoholism. Alcohol is but the selected agent, yet others will and do the same to man physically, organically and mentally. Yet any substance ingested in prolonged and excessive doses contrary to the physical vessels need will produce organic interchanges within the physical that will result in physical chemical alterations both temporary and permanent. Just as man rapes his

environment, he rapes himself, intentionally and unintentionally. Emotions are a physical, body attribute. They are non-existent, unknowable within the inner-mind, the unconscious or that which is subliminal. It is not by alcohol that men are betrayed but by and within themselves. Your egos are poisoning you. Your egos are your emotions and your inherent failure to control them, a condition man can lay squarely at his own feet, his materialism. Alcohol can kill. So can any food kill. Man can and does destroy himself physically by eating food excessively as well as drinking it. Any animal has this potential, the inherent tolerances are all that differ, yet these can be controlled. Not by artificial intelligence, but by activated inner-mind systems. The Teaching of I Paul is directing you to a discovery of and actual use of these very AIMS. Study and practice are continuous requisites. Psychical healing is an energy of the inner-mind, and all energy is transferable regardless of what man currently believes. Man today knows very little about his own brain. He has opinions on the total capacity of its use ranging from ten percent on up. Man is capable today of making machines smarter than he himself, yet he knows not why this is so. Your teacher understands the concept of the Message of I Paul yet even he, as yet does not fully comprehend the mechanics of it all. Not yet, but soon. As I Paul have stated the “why” is not as

yet important. To grasp the preliminaries is your first objective and you see how slowly you progress. The secret to mind lies only partially with the physical brain. Man's entire energy force is dedicated to his urgency to improve that which is physical. Until man turns himself around and comprehends mind, inner and outer and understands the energy force controlling the inner-mind, he will fail miserably in real accomplishments that have eternal value. To live a lifetime in physical comfort, physically is all man has really accomplished and all he will ever accomplish. Until man can come to terms within himself that it is more important to be prepared to die there than to live there, then he will never break through the barrier that lies between himself and we of the higher planes. Is it not ironic that earthlings to one degree or another all believe or suspect that something "other" exists? Be it spiritual, chemical or a "thing" of another dimension that is at the present time unknowable. Most of you are still in the state of mind of the unknowable concept. The "it's mysterious" concept has you locked into a position of being unknowing. The way out is now before you. Everything needed to move upward to a higher plane of thought is before you. It is so visible it remains invisible to you. You have not as yet applied the concentration nor devotion to study and practice that your teacher has. Look back at his life over the past year. What

luxuries has he enjoyed? What mode of social life has he enjoyed? What manner of service is he beholden to, his I or his I am not. What physical enjoyment does he bathe in? Where does he go? Does he neglect his study and practice? Does he indulge in any excesses that I Paul have cautioned against? Show me his materialism? Who is he more concerned about? Is he idle? Does he waste precious moments or abuse God's will for him? Show me his faults directly in accordance with the message I have laid before him, before you all. Where is his evil? Where is his sin? Does he procrastinate? Pull back your outstretched hand and I tell you for your own safety that you who are playful and insincere, go elsewhere! You are in the greatest danger that can befall man. Heaven is a prepared place for prepared people. Not egotistical maniacs, not liars or cheats or self-deceivers. Think you can fool an I Paul? Such folly. We will play no games, nor will we tolerate, nay no longer shall we tolerate insincerity. From hence forward, study and practice in all your acts the Message of I Paul or withdraw from the inner-circle of the Family of I Paul for you are a barrier. Your teacher and his brother are totally committed. Into light or darkness together they must traverse. One fully comprehends the price he was bought for, the other shall in time of all time. The time is ripe. You must now make a final commitment. All information to follow must fall into the

hands of only the faithful and dedicated few. I Paul give you of the inner-circle until October Two next to submit in writing either your total dedication to God Almighty, His Christs, I Paul and your teacher or your withdrawal from the Inner-Circle. You best need meditate and pray deeply in the manner you know best for your decisions will be such that will possibly alter your Karmas for eternity. The very best prelude to healing is to be found in the eye of the dream. Go fearless in love, honor, peace and understanding. I Paul.

To point out another level of higher thinking, let me illustrate by using the word “obvious” as I Paul intended its use within this communication. After all, “obvious” is simply a word but what does the word “obvious” mean to you? The attached is Lesson #11 and it deals with the word “obvious.”

Frank.

31 - Out of Chaos

We are all familiar with the biblical story of the Creation. That out of the chaos came order. The true inner-circle follower of the Message from I Paul will cease to go through agonies of the choice of words, images, rhythms and reasons-why. Our agony lies in our effort to give life to the idea, to bring some intelligent order out of the chaos of our experiences so that we can effectively deal with the tasks ahead. We assume, and quite wrongly I think, that this is some picnic or boat ride we are on and that we can call the shots. No easy road was or is now promised. We are dealing with the very survival of our entire civilization and if you cannot raise your thought level to grasp the enormity of that truth, then you really do not belong within the Family Inner-Circle. The choice is and has always been yours. Stay and comply with the directives of I Paul or take your toys and go play in a place appropriate for playing games. Your motivations for joining the Family are immaterial for no matter what you come in as, you cannot fail to improve daily and even if you leave, you leave a better human being than that which you brought with you. Once we can all refrain from allowing our egos to get our backs up over that which is alien to us, that which cuts across old beliefs and accepted truths from pre-determined sources the quicker we can act, deal and accomplish the tasks that I

Paul will place before us. We are not being compelled to be creative because our world is chaotic. We are being directed by our Creator's Will for us, to remove man's chaos from God's Creation. This is not work for genius but for those simple enough to hear God calling and then to humbly pay attention to what He is attempting to tell us. We are not to be religious fanatics or UFO buffs, but we could easily fall into this snare as you yourselves have amply demonstrated through the power of suggestion. We are going to deal in facts derived from truth. Nothing less is thinkable or allowable. You must first be truth internal and external, individually and collectively before you can even attempt to carry out the Message of I Paul who serves as we serve. If thoughts of mind control or evil influences creep into your head then do yourself and us a favor, leave in peace, we will always love you, would God have us do otherwise? If assignments or requirements seem unnecessary to you, please leave for you too are a barrier to our work. If you cannot reach the heights of all imaginative thought and do so with a completely open mind, then please leave us, for you too, are a barrier in our way. With the wealth of information now before the family, there really isn't a need to ask one question about any matter now before you that could not be answered by your application of a careful and methodical study of the Communications of I Paul, both

individually and then within a collectivity of review. Technically, since I am no longer a member of the inner-circle, should you therefore discuss inner-circle privileged information with me? This is the thought level you have to assert yourselves to attain. Stop looking at the planet Earth as you see it and start looking at it as I Paul sees and knows it. All of man's views of it are somewhat personal and mostly accidental visions, the culmination of heaping lie on lie and thereby removing himself further and further away from the truth.

Man has separated his personal ideals from the ideal thought of God. Each successive human ideal has become supreme to man within a circle of its own. There is no longer even a central point of reference outside the spheres of man's collective ideals by which he can determine the relative values of the competing circle of ideas. Man desires health, power, wealth, beauty, love and truth but he cannot decide which he should desire the most since he finds it impossible to pursue them all to their logical conclusions because he has lost sight of the logical conclusion. We are going to correct his eyesight, but we must first correct our own vision. Man simply no longer believes genuinely or faithfully in any ideal which can collect his interest totally into one thought within the framework of a cosmic order. The effect of technology on man has been to separate him

and specialize his purposes into a collection of separate interests and materialistic goals. To regroup man and organize his interest within the framework of a cosmic order, we must first become ordered. As there is today a confusion and profusion of creeds, philosophies, fads and intellectual experiments, man finds himself totally unable to settle down to a single attitude of life with his ideals firmly anchored in a hierarchy under our one God, All in All. When we reach this point of order, we will then be allowed to spread the Message of I Paul. All the barriers, be they human or materialistic, must be swept away. The broom has been handed to you, how you use it is up to you. You can make a clean sweep with it or you can hop aboard it and fly off with evil into the fairy tale land of the wicked witches. I choose God and I am proving it by daily sacrifice of those things I can do without both materially and those excessive matters of sleep, food, drink and so forth. I am not alone in this as some of you are progressing greatly in some areas yet stubbornly holding on to old ways in others. Your precise nuances of likes and dislikes hold no water in God's eye nor do they in the eyes of I Paul. Modern man can no longer think of himself as a dual, yet whole, individual or personality approaching an everlasting determination and destination. He is one man today and something different tomorrow. Some of you are, in truth, one person here and

another while you are not here. Man's motives are intricate and, therefore, not wholly what they appear to be on the surface. There are depths of light and darkness he has yet to face honestly and there are splendors straining to be released. We must do more than just read about these matters; we must peel the words off the paper and do and thereby become what we have been promised.

Once you can imagine you can do this, effort and practice will prove your faith in the ideal by transforming you into being your ideal. To read the Message of I Paul is one step. To put it into practice through study and exercise is another step. To teach it is yet another step. All steps which will eventually culminate into the final step which you will gradually become cognizant of step by step, level by level, thought by thought, beginning with faith, total imaginative expression, discernment, practice and perseverance. High sounding ideals which mean nothing if one barrier stands in our way. Will you be perfect in this lifetime? Not as God is perfect, but you can attain the perfectibility that is open to man to and to which many have been called to but only a very few are chosen. The choice, you see, is really yours. Love, Peace, happiness and success.

In God's Holy Name,

Frank K.

32 - Prayer of the All in ALL

You cried out to me in pain,

I became deaf.

You asked me for some small word of hope,

I became mute.

You held out your hand to me in need,

I became blind.

Now I cry out in pain, not you.

Now I ask for a word of hope, not you.

Now I hold out my hand in need, not you.

Where are you?

Can't you hear? Can't you speak?

Dear God, are they blind?

Oh, dear Jesus,

I pray to God, never let me forget again

The pain of another man or creature,

The intrinsic beauty of anything alive,

The respect of those gone over, homeward,

Nor the shared dignity of my fellow man.

May I be forever humble in Thine eye

And your servant here and hereafter in Your All in All.

33 - Jews and Christians

... is that the Christ, Jesus, is the Messiah, then should man not also believe that the fact of His being born, being incarnated among the lowly Jews, instead of among the mighty Roman nation was, therefore, no accident, but that it was God's Will that Christ be born under those particular circumstances, and to a virgin mother. God chose those circumstances for a very meaningful purpose. The coming of Jesus, the Christ, was something that God, the Creator, postulated upon humanity. For the Christ, Jesus was yet another in the line of many necessary for man to comprehend the way to his own spirit's deliverance. The existence of the Jews was postulated as a necessary condition, without which there would be no Christianity. For though He was flesh of their flesh, spirit of their spirit, and had come to them and for them, the Christ; Jesus, from the church's beginning, was endowed by the church with attributes which made it impossible for the Jewish spirit to accept Him as the Messiah. Have I not said that those who justified themselves in God Almighty shall know Him, for how would all the spirits before Christ Jesus have been afforded such an opportunity of justification and transformation, since they lived in earth's planes before His coming? Perhaps you are now beginning to more clearly comprehend the endless chain I speak of, and that your

Family is a part of the structural whole through the Grace of God. The Jewish brotherhood and Christianity, you see, are the thought of Him Almighty. "Love thy neighbor" is their commandment, as it is the Christian's commandment, and the commandment of all humanity everywhere.

Just as the physical man cannot yet compel his physical nature, so the spiritual man cannot yet force his spiritual nature. The Jew, you see, does not possess the spiritual resources of the Christian to comprehend the division of the Godhead into the Tripartite, but it is God's will that he be justified through God's illimitable Grace and love of all men. The Jews possess their one God, and every other conception is alien to them, but how can any man derive from this concept that the Jews, or any man who worships God, in truth and life, should be denied the Light of God Almighty? For they are not real Jews, or real Christians, by birth or declaration. No. Now, I Paul tell you that a real man, be he Jew, Musselman, Saxon, Roman, English, Oriental, or any other earthly denomination (which here, is meaningless) is any incarnate whose heart and spirit is right with God Almighty. God is not waiting for those who worship idols, man, or the materialistic things of earth. God is looking for those with changed spirits and minds. Whoever places God above all things, known and unknown in their lives there, will be justified for such here. Man may break his promise to

God, but does that mean God will break His promises? Of course not. Though everyone else in the world there may be a liar if he so chooses, the word of God will always prove true and right, no matter who questions it.

Neither Judaism nor Christianity offered to man a compatible faith in God Almighty, a faith in which all men might worship God, the Father, the one God of All in All. All men who are led by the spirit of God are sons of God; God did say to Moses, for all men to hear: "If I want to be kind to someone, I will. I will take pity on anyone I want to." So God's blessings are not given, you see, just because someone decides to have them, or works hard to earn them. They are given because God takes pity on those He wants. God's Grace is an act from God, to which no merit of man may be attached.

Do you now begin to visualize the purpose of your church? The task before you is immense, and you and your Family are but the beginning. I Paul, in the name of God, tell you, as men, that you will need the faith of Job and the strength and love of a Christ to bring to fruition this most sacred matter from our Creator. I Paul tell you there are other men of your plane, waiting as you wait, to begin. With God's love and power, you will be guided. You will struggle. You will be vilified. You will be turned aside, and you will not find an easy road, but you will not fail. I Paul will guide you,

through His Almighty Will, for soon you will be I, and I Paul, you; we both shall be in Him, as He is in us. I Paul command you to work ever more industriously for all that your gift demands.

Your Family will grow, in time, beyond your immediate comprehension. Remember always my directions as they concern charity. I Paul must see all the barriers destroyed for once and forever. Your counsel, Ted, will head your church, under our guidance, and he will lead your Family under your direction. D.L. will handle all your financial matters and be answerable to you only. I Paul have much to lay before you. Your preparation and your evangelist's freedom are all that really stands in our way. God will never do for man that which man can do for himself. Not idle words, these, I Paul assure you. It is good you come.

One last comment of major importance. D.L. is now under the protection from possession that you and your first counsel are so blessed with. It is good you come.

34 - Words on Paper - Peel Them Off & Put into Action

It is good you come. I Paul, servant of God, greet you in love and peace. We wait. Yet, while we wait, we see some progress. Your second counsel has broken the barriers. You wonder if your first counsel will do likewise shortly. Let me again say this to you and to your entire family. Until he can grasp the meaning and apply the effort to all that Communication Number Forty-five has laid at his feet, he will go nowhere. D.L. has applied the effort on a daily basis in an honest, open-minded manner. He did very little procrastinating. Your first counsel still reads the words on paper, he has yet to learn to peel them off and put them into action. He wastes much effort in attempting to “trip,” as you all so carelessly call it there. He has barriers before him that absolutely must be removed. He has not applied the effort in regards to eating and sleeping. He still wishes to be a housekeeper, let him deny it, yet his thought level is still down there on his old level. He is being surpassed by many he must lead. The fault lies with him and him alone. He is back to chopping wood. On Wednesday last, he removed an item from a list that a delivery person was making to his home. He felt that this would save him money. It cost him much. He needed to make a special trip to and from his

home for this item. It cost him “time” away from that work he can never find time to do. He can find “time” to do everything but that which is most important and that is the salvation of his exiled soul. Thirty pieces of silver are more important to him than his soul. I Paul allow you very little additional leeway with your first counsel. Once he removes the barriers and applies the all-around effort as his first counsel has, then he will have time to do whatever his heart desires, but not until.

Let your first counsel study this:

“There was a scene where something (evil) very undesirable was present. He had great respect for it, even though he didn’t comprehend it. He sensed its defenses, its protection of itself and he very methodically worked himself around it. He had to see what was behind it – or who was behind it.” The (evil) is my addition and I Paul tell him that what he was wishing to see will remain unseeable to him until he removes his barriers. He wastes much effort in attempting to contact us here. He will not be allowed to do so until he clears the way. He has been successful in reaching the pre-uterine as the above should prove to him, but he will never come further until he complies with my directives to him. The above incident took place in your last month past, there have been others, but they are wasted efforts.

Now let me say this. Have either of your counsels any awareness that the fifteenth draws closer. Where is the notice? (official permit of the Church)

Again, dear laborer, let me tell you that you do too much of other people's family work. I Paul specifically removed you from it and replaced you. You are now in a much loftier position. I need have your thoughts near constantly now as you are well aware of. Stay aloof from those who ask silly, meaningless questions. Let your first counsel instruct them to study well my messages as therein lie all the answers. Of course, let your first counsel give such advice in line with his practicing what he preaches. We sit soon even if I Paul need to make other arrangements. It is good you come.

Go in love and peace and let us hope and pray in God Almighty that those who have eyes, "See."

I Paul.

35 - Everything You Call “I” is “not I”

It is good you come. We greet you in God's name. If only people could realize what an all-powerful enrichment it is to find one's own guilt, what a sense of honor and spiritual dignity. This is rare in man's world. Man is forever shifting the blame on to someone else. Inferiority feelings make people touchy and lead to compensatory efforts to impress those who are showing others they are no longer inferior. Are you one of these? The family inner-circle is composed of a group of people who had and still have in various degrees enormous differences, yet these differences are now beginning to show signs of receding as they give way to likenesses as it regards the Message of I Paul and your teacher's efforts. To be precise, let us look at an actual example within the inner-circle. Of the nine, D.L. has advanced the closest to the family's teacher. What he has accomplished is visible. How he has done so is available for the asking, still he will be inadvertently unable to totally bring others up to his position for it still remains an individual as well as a collective venture. C.B. has advanced closer to D.L. than the others who are all at various degrees of attainment. The lowest being those with the most barriers still blocking their way. Some of these barriers are conscious while others are sub-conscious. Some are products of the imagination and others are due solely to the

failure to reach that height from which the imagination may be controlled and, therefore, utilized to its proper and fullest extent and designated intent. There is imagination and there is imagination!

Learn to know that everything you call "I" is not "I" and that everything you call "not I" is "I." Is this not the "I" and the "not I" of your sleep state as opposed to your waking state? When your present "I" begins to dissolve, so, too, will your troubles, cares, illnesses and anxieties also begin to dissolve and very rapidly. When I finally realized that I did not exist for here, everything became very easy and simple. "I" was no longer hungry or sleepy for example. My vessel could be, but I could control it, the new "I" could and does control it, it no longer controls me. You shoulder an unbelievable responsibility when you bring your present "I" into everything. In the very idea of your "I" there is something acutely abnormal and conceited about it. You are unknowingly playing God. Only God can call himself God and therefore, "I," only God is "I," but you insist on calling yourself "I" when you are not "I." You fail to see the irony of this. You must change the inner meaning of your "I," the very sensation of it in the ordinary sense you now know it. This change is called for all through the message of I, Paul in a multiplicity of ways and use of words. The change constitutes the very essence of your learning, it depends

greatly on it and therefore, upon it.

Personal cognitive interest is a necessary condition to all that is before you and promised to you. The way to truth lies above the physical sense organs, calculations and logical reasoning as man knows them or believes them to be. This is physical ordinary cognition or first cognition. Second cognition is attained through the inner self or to be more explicit through inner vision. Here lies the powers of clairvoyance and the fact-full predictions of coming events. Both of these cognitions now lie within you and before you lies the ability to master them. Higher planes of cognition are and will be unfolded to you as you progress and earn the right to be introduced to them. The message is to prepare. That which is needed to prepare oneself is now before you. How you use it and how quickly is an individual matter of choice. That which is before you is so visible that it remains invisible. The fault lies within you not elsewhere. Your barriers act as veils over your eyes and only you can remove them. Total effort, not part effort, will reap the total results. Total effort includes honest effort and honest effort compels reasonable temporary sacrifice. No other way is possible. Until you reach a position of totally placing aside all you have ever learned and wiped out completely your present "I," you will never enter into the realm of total cognition. We didn't promise you an easy road. We have

promised you love, peace, happiness and truth. The sum total of which is eternal life here and hereafter. How much effort are you applying as an individual to gain eternity for yourself and other? What part of your day is really dedicated to serving God Almighty as compared to that part which is dedicated to serving your "I." Look deeply within and be your own honest, internal witness. Stop thinking of a thing and start thinking from it. Who are you anyway? Do you really know? Go in love and peace and increase. D.Q., J.Q. and L.Q. are welcomed in love and in trust. It is good you come.

I Paul.

36 - Convert your “I,” Ego, Subliminal Being

Restricted - Inner-Circle of W-303 (the entire beginning along with the other sections has been intentionally omitted for the immediate now).

All of the investigations pertaining to the study of UAO's has up to this point been conducted from a position in which emotions have ruled. Since these emotional traumas of the physical consciousness erect barriers that program man toward believing that such a phenomena as interplanetary space travel is inconceivable, it must remain inconceivable, within the scientific “framework” arena of your civilization. The Wright brothers were not true pure scientists, and it will be such who will provide the solution for the phenomena causality of UAO's. Professional reputation is a barrier to a purely scientific solution of the matter. Accepted and lightly held to scientific theories are yet another barrier to the professional. Your family, like little children, will show the way to the discernment of the truth behind UAO's. If man was now enjoying unity and peace on his planet, such a condition would have led to a collective effort and sharing of knowledge which will when finally pooled, and properly conjoined, solve that, which at the moment is unsolvable. You see man's disunity is yet another barrier. Man's refusal to accept any other concept than that which is totally within his terrestrial domain is yet another barrier. Fear also is another barrier but

surmountable. The unknown will be made known, and the alien will be made consanguineous.

Disease is another barrier, yet this is simply a disturbance of normal molecular processes and it is easily overcome. Its solution is truly simple. The human mind, the earth mind, is the problem that contains, maintains, manufactures and invents the barriers, all the barriers that stand in his, man's way. On the day the inner-circle of your family has removed the barriers requested of them, you will be released from your restraints and may then begin to release in order, the truths, with the means to verify them, to the general public. You will start with your telepathy abilities and healing. The solution to unidentified aerial objects will follow closely as will the information needed to solve the riddle of the temple of Khufu. There are some truths as well as beliefs that mankind can no longer wait or afford to wait for much longer than he has already. "What must I do to be saved" has been on man's tongue for longer than any of you can discern. Science is more interested in the moon and religions are more interested in their petty bickering amongst themselves and together against science. That none of them, neither individually nor collectively has the answer is apparent to all mankind or should be. Their own evidence indicts them and finds them guilty.

Christianity should have sufficed to save your world, but man has made a mockery of it. The church "sinned" its way into prominence and dominance and is beholden to materialism on an equal footing with the atheists. Christianity cannot die, the revolution will continue to the end. The church religions will suffer and die, and it will do so at the hands of true Christians who will revolt against totalitarianism and sweep the church aside with it along with its false dogma's that have been continually built on a lie that allowed itself to perpetuate shortly after the crucifixion of your Christ. (Those responsible are lost in space and will never be reclaimed.) The church has never unlocked her secrets excepting to the favored few. They have and will continue to suffer the same fates as those who began the inexcusable crime against God and His Holy Spirit. On the other hand, science is equally guilty, for, as the church, it did not begin on a course of becoming as or replacing God, but it has stepped boldly forward and openly stated its intentions to accomplish this very matter. Science hides behind the claims of research and her evolutionary right to do what she now pursues. The church hides its truths and rules from fear and monetary wealth and power. Neither are in a position now to back down from that which they have allowed to grow out of sane and once, correctible proportion. To put it bluntly and crudely, man has been had

by the very people man reveres and believes in. I talk of security and some of your family absolutely fail to grasp my reason. If your futures are assured, then what matter your security? If I can protect you then why should you be concerned? Discipline is something the twelve failed to grasp as was security. Had they done so, there would be no need for your family today nor those who in the past, who have tried and fallen short. (I promise you that you will not fail, yet you must follow directions, or you will fall and falter and necessitate our beginning again.) Believe me this is a situation we are well acquainted with. The structural system requires that certain matters be accomplished there while others are totally handled from here. You see, it is an individual as well as a collective effort. It cannot and never will work nor be allowed to work in any other manner. ("You cannot fail" is a statement broad enough to infer mankind not simply those of you of W-303 yet your levels of thinking keep you bound to your present status as has such thinking kept all those before you from being successful.) Yet other civilizations have succeeded and all of the phenomena mankind experiences there is proof of our existence. Security is a matter of great importance whether you can as yet grasp it as such at the moment or not.

Our beloved laborer knows his destination as he has earned it, whether or not his family lets him down.

It pains me to see the poison pour out of the mouths of some of the members of W-303. When will they realize that their egos are killing them, and their hurt feelings are rewriting their karmas? Childish gossip and bickering and, yes, bigotry, is yet alive there. Let those, who will, add to the discomfort of our laborers for they too will be uncomfortable. I await patiently for those who believe they are fooling us. An end to foolish bickering and lying is called for. Those who wish to cheat will shortly be asked to take their pettiness elsewhere. Lesson #8 is a lesson that had better be grasped quickly as time, as you understand it, is growing short. I see no further need whatsoever for me to repeat to anyone of you that your soul is what you are toying around with. My advice to all of you is to get serious and then to get busy in the urgent work of redeeming your lost souls. What you now undertake is foreign to your civilization and therefore foreign or different to most of you even those of you who have been searching for "something" yet not knowing really what that "something" was. Now that you are sitting directly in the center of that something you fail to grasp it and you fail to act upon it in the manner required in order to ensure your success. You need to convert your "I," your ego, for some of you are terribly self-centered and you still play at being God. Slay your "I" and embrace that which you call "I am not" and you may possibly succeed.

Your level of thinking is mired and locked in your programmed minds, the products of someone else's beliefs. Make a list for one entire day of everything that "you" are directly or indirectly involved in. A full twenty-four-hour record with absolutely no omissions and your teacher will discuss these lists with you. Honesty in maintaining such a list is of the utmost importance. If you cannot do so honestly, please do not waste our time in even attempting to participate in this experiment of enlightenment. We wish to aid you into seeing the light of truth and such assistance into the light must be predicated on a solid inner-self basis. Even a totally crippled person can climb the highest mountain on your planet, and he can do so no quicker than the most perfect physical specimens of your planet and many times faster than anyone of you can now imagine. All things are possible to those who totally master their imagination and thereby raise their thought levels. "If disembodied spirits do exist," asks man, then why do they not continually contact us and converse with us? The phenomena's that prevail in and around every one of you (man) is exactly these very events of contact and attempts at conversation. The level of thought and discernment are so entirely different, one to the other, that such attempts usually fall on deaf ears and blind organs of sight, and for these reasons I repeatedly state to you that that which is so

visible has been made invisible by man's own hands except on rare occasions in proportion to those who do hear and see and those who fail to comprehend. Your civilization grows rapidly in numbers, over six billion entities yet only a handful in comparison by numbers ever knowingly receive us. Your teacher is one of these and his contacts are of much greater intensity than his ability as an automatist. For him to "tell all" to the mentality of your planet would reap him nothing but scorn and grief. He has a task to perform and he, at least, follows. He dares go, where others absolutely refuse to even think of going and this very negative type of thinking is man's inherent barrier, and you can lay the blame for this solidly on man's programmed "low intensity" of thought of consciousness. To place it squarely into a position that your low intensity of thought can easily grasp let me say it in this manner to you. Man is and has always been composed of a duality. The physical and the sub-liminal or the conscious and unconscious. The physical consciousness has also its subconscious. The spirit too has its subliminal consciousness and its unconsciousness. That which is below the physical must be transformed. An upheaval, if you will, must be accomplished so that which is subliminal may permanently rise above that which is physical. The communications from your subliminal being that surface up to and into your supraliminal selves are so

immensely and so characteristically different in their quality and tone of thought from anything known to the ordinary physical “self-thinking” that man has no previous physical knowledge or effort of thought that allows him to grasp the meaning of what it is that is transpiring within him. Such matters are entirely different and in such a form that precludes previous physical knowledge of them. This bars most men from operating within this inner-environment simply because he, man, has had no previous knowledge and is, therefore, totally unaware of the reality of his dualism. To grasp that there are incalculable extensions of your own physical mental powers and freer and more expressive minds all around you and within you that are absolutely non-physical is for man not only difficult but a decisive barrier to his own freedom and the redemption of his own soul. When man can comprehend that he cannot even exist without spirit and then understand that spirit can and does exist without man, he will take the first real and most necessary step in his transformation. Life did not originate on your tiny planet and neither shall it end there, yet the theory of evolution is in part absolutely true. Man’s thinking and observation are all that preclude him from full knowledge yet all the while it lays before him in a detailed accuracy as obvious as a ripe grape on the vine begging to be plucked. I leave you with one

example of that which is so visible that it remains invisible. By simply dividing the earth's land masses into equal parts, man arrives at a central point that is begging to tell him something. This is done very simply in this manner. By extending longitude 31 degrees, 9 minutes and latitude 29 degrees 58 minutes, 51 seconds around the globe you will find that this divides the earth's land masses into four equal parts. At this point or monad, the exact center of these lines lies the center of the earth's land masses. Now what lies directly over this center has been visible to man for a much greater period of time than man actually believes as it has been restored on numerous occasions and used successfully for the purpose it was so intended. Your civilization has done very little in comparison to what others have done to solve its purpose and put it to use. You are more beholden to gold and silver, mammon, than you are truth. It will not always be so, and this is what you are attempting to learn yet your "low intensity" of thought and your "egos" stand in your way.

Your teacher has the ability to lead you into the light once you remove the barriers you so stubbornly cling to. I promise you it won't always be so for we cannot allow it to continue thusly. Go in love, peace and understanding, always.

I Paul.

37 - The Time for Interruptions and Personal Desires is Over

It is good you come. I Paul, a servant of God, greet you in love and peace. As clearly outlined in the teaching of I Paul, Lesson Eight, the time for interruptions and personal desires and whims have come to a halt. That you are the victims of your own punishment is beginning to become quite evident to those who fail to follow the path of I Paul. The time of procrastination is now over. Follow the directions thoroughly in regards to the barriers and reap our benefits or follow your own, old ways and reap your own benefits. Since constant imploring one to comply with even the simplest of requests doesn't seem to evoke the proper action, a little prodding from here perhaps will do wonders. If your thoughts are what they should be, then you will have no trouble with applying the proper action. There must be no laxity nor laziness but a continual honest striving towards becoming an adept and constant activity towards performing "good work." Busy people have time for everything yet order in all matters must be learned first. Simply because you take up much higher work, you are still obliged to faithfully carry out your daily duties which are of an obligatory nature. You must have control of your tempers and thereby do away with anger and intolerance. If you're at

all nervous, then you are angry and upset internally and you must overcome this. The Message of I Paul, if followed faithfully, must, will heal you in all such areas. You are required to have courage and to learn to make sacrifices willingly so that you may face any pressure that may confront you. The Message of I Paul clearly shows you how to accomplish this. You must learn that it matters not what happens to you from outside yourself and the family, accidents, woes, losses mean nothing and must be so accepted so as not to allow them any effect on your mind nor your determination to follow God Almighty. It takes courage to follow I Paul's message and all such sorrows and troubles are results of past actions and your laziness in doing what is needed to alter your own karmas. Feeling depressed or sad is ignorance and it is infectious and who are you to make others' lives miserable? Pride comes from your overextended egos and this, too, is ignorance. I Paul command you now, one and all, to strive daily to place your egos in their proper perceptive. You will never see the light until you do this. To read the Message of I Paul and say it is beautiful is not that which is needed. You must faithfully follow the Message of I Paul on a continuous basis if you wish to succeed. You must do exactly what it is that is asked of you. Forget what your physical bodies wish of you, think and act from your real selves, your inner-spirit selves, for

this is the will of God for all mankind. To impart to you any phase of the total knowledge of God's awesome plan for man would result in chaos. You are not prepared. Are you working diligently in resisting your own evil ways? Have you defeated your own selfishness? Are you materialistic over and above your basic needs in order to fulfill faithfully your obligations? Are you loving? Are you patient with your neighbor? Are you wasteful and greedy in your eating and sleeping habits? Do you waste precious moments on things frivolous? Once you have placed order in your lives you will be able to fulfill all your desires and help your neighbor to do likewise. Stop letting other people do those things that you should be doing, learn to do so without whining. Control your body and stop letting it control you.

For you in the inner-circle, there can be no compromise between right and wrong. You must study diligently and put into practice all that you glean. Much has been asked of you but much has been promised. God is love as He is Wisdom and the more love and wisdom you acquire, the more you are in a position to manifest Him. Many of you still stubbornly cling to untrue thoughts and many insane superstitions and being so beholden and so enslaved, you cannot progress. You must never hold to a thought simply because the rest of the world holds to it or your mother holds to it or your wife believes it. Yesterday's truths are today's lies yet most of

you fail to comprehend this matter. Regardless of what man believes he knows; the truth is he knows very little. He is bogged down in his own mire like you are and he refuses to spend the time and effort to free himself. You now hold the way. There are matters of belief in existence today on your planet that practically every living scientist alive there agrees upon, yet since they really know nothing about the actual truths concerning those matters, their collective opinions hold no real value, yet man accepts their words blindly. You are in the process of learning so that you can present the truth of such matters and prove beyond any doubt, once and for all, that you are in contact with an intelligence beyond the comprehension of man. Do you suppose you are ready for this? When all your desires of self, your "I" is put aside, I will acquiesce to your desires to see that which has been promised.

You will shortly take a huge step upward when you bring forth the church of the All in All. It will become as a house of glass is owned as each family member becomes a ministry unto himself. All of you have much to improve on and I Paul await you. Go in peace, love and understanding. It is good you come.

I Paul.

38 - Important Day

Today is an important day for our family. We do God's will today as we do faithfully follow in the steps of our Christ. From these most meager beginnings will grow out an army of followers of the Christ's Revolution which will change the face of the earth. When evil shall go forth with its deadly poison ready for dissemination and find the followers of the church of the All in All who are meek and merciful and pure in heart and give to him who asks and from the borrower do not turn away and who being struck on one cheek turns the other also, who love their enemies, bless those who curse them, do good to them that hate them, and pray for them that spitefully use them, who forgive their debtors because God has forgiven them, then shall the serpent find no blood that shall be responsive to this poisonous touch that he shall sting himself to death. We have the promise of I Paul that we shall have the knowledge and wisdom to command mankind's attention. All the religions of the world have been investigated and its teachers have been found wanting. All the sciences of the world, despite all their good, have openly set aside the principles of the Ruler of the Kingdom of God.

The only solution of all the questionings and differences and hopes of men must be in the principles of

the Ruler of the Kingdom of God. For no message of love to God and mankind has ever been in vain. Some have fallen, yet the message of love has yet to fail. No love of God or man has ever perished from the universe. No life of love has ever been or ever can be lost.

This, you see, is the only infinite and the only eternal message. This is the reason that the message of the Christs must eventually abide. God is eternal and, therefore, all things will eventually be subdued unto Him. For, and I quote "Love never faileth; but whether there be prophecies, they shall be done away; whether there be tongues they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall be done away. For we know in part and we prophesy in part; but when that which is perfect is done, that which is in part shall be done away. For now we see in a mirror darkly, but then face to face; now we know in part, but soon shall we know even as also we are known, same as a house of glass is owned."

When you, as family members, at least clearly know what now you only dimly perceive that "love is righteousness in action" that mercy is the necessary instrument of justice and that good works will toll the final bell of evil and thereby transform sin into righteousness, then shall you see also that there is one body and one spirit and even see that you were called in one hope of your calling, one faith, one task, one God and Father of All, who is over all

and through All and in All. Then shall you attain unto the unity of and the knowledge of the Sons of God becoming real men and real women, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness God so intended. You will then be in a position to impart to every living spirit on the planet Earth the same which you will have received through the Grace of God Almighty, the Father of the All in All. May our Father guide us in this service and may we prove worthy of His love for us.

Frank.

39 – When I was First Searching for God

When I was first searching for God, I was both awed and confused. I finally threw up my hands and proclaimed, “God is beyond my comprehension.” It was then that a thought came to me and I said to myself, why don’t you be patient and seek simply? And I did.

Now the world around me was rude and although I couldn’t change it, I did change my own rudeness into love. To say that I was happy would be untrue and sentimental nonsense. I was struggling, but I was also determined to keep searching for this God that so many people claimed to know. It was a search of strength and courage. I know my path wound along somewhere between madness and God, somewhat crazy, somewhat divine, somewhat human and somewhat spirit. I had them all mixed up, yet I wouldn’t give up. I thought of going to church but then I refused to accept that any church or any one church could hold the only pathway to God, and I’ve been at least vindicated in that feeling today. For today, knowing what I now know, I will go wherever God places me and there I will stand, there I will fight for God, build for God and die for God. God you see, is great enough for men to be various. But though God is great enough for men to be various, few men are great enough to follow Him and be free. I suppose the temperament of men

vary all the way from the comfort of soporific obedience to the ecstasy of unique revelation that my spiritualism has gifted me by. The master theme of my life has culminated from the humble seeking and searching out of God. I am yet awed that I am what I am today. In the old, my treasures were set up where moths do corrupt, and thieves do break in and steal. I was the one who had to find the goodness in life and the evidence of God living in all mankind. For some perhaps it is easier to live in tragedy, suffering and failure than to rest in the obedience to God and to rejoice in the love and righteousness of His Christs. Once I loved mortality and I could smile at sin. Not so long ago the family asked me to define sin and I gave more than one explanation and now I'll combine them all together here and say sin is a failure to love. A person ought to sit down alone with his heart in the presence of God and learn to accept the moral, mortal and spiritual injuries that life and he had done himself and begin anew in love and service. Some people ask outwardly while some ask silently of me, what kind of man are you?

I think what I say and what I do is the only confession I need make. I know people differ. Some seek fulfillment in a Christ-relationship, some in a God-relationship and others seek a relationship in those things material. I am not a great spirit like others I know and who teach with great authority, while the best I can do is stir up wonder and surprise. Yet, I

can say with authority that if any person would be free, then let him first learn that the spirit of Freedom is the Will to give. Had we not better learn, and soon, to forgive and love one another in the tragedy of our world, the suffering of mankind and the failure of the human spirit? From first to last, I am just another man who has sought God in honest confusion and dire need. My seeking, my hope, my faith has been acknowledged. Today, I believe in each and every one of you of the family of I Paul. I love you and when I see you struggle, and falter, I pour my love and energy out to you, even when you think I'm grim and scowling or upset with you, though I'm not. I'm simply not as patient yet as my teacher and therefore, I carry the burden of my love a little heavily at times. I know I am less noble in spirit than Paul and less pure in love than our Christ but then I am man, as you are, and acting natural gets in my way at times. I have not lived without guilt, but I shall die knowing that I have followed in the footsteps of our Christ as did my guide before me. May all of you do the same, for it is God's will for all of us.

In the past, you see, the very best I could do was exist and enjoy whatever I could of the tragedy of my mortal life in this world and suffer and struggle due to my own insufficient wisdom. Since finding God, I have experienced many deep and fulfilling moments of joy and happiness, yet

a man of my temperament, inherently short on patience, is never for long totally at ease in the flesh and the world. I am rapidly changing and acquiring patience, so I pray that you all bear with me and try to understand. I could remain content with the simplicity of the day and its mystery, yet I must impart its mysteries to others, and this strains my patience at times. I know I have no right to bind up others now or hereafter in the righteousness of my own errors, so I work diligently to rid myself of them. Now as the family inner-circle progresses and we have three who are rapidly approaching the plane of psychic and becoming mediums of an adept stage, I strive now to leave the plane of psychic behind me and enter that of the mystic. The work is hard and taxing, yet I know I cannot fail nor can Danny, Maureen or Charlie, yet they have much to learn from Andrew, Peter and John as do I from I Paul. So, abide me my moments for I sincerely love you all and sometimes I push to make you as I am made. God bless all of you and our tasks. Go in peace and love with understanding.

Frank.

40 - Beyond Physical Concepts of Life

It is good you come. I Paul, servant of God and His Christs greet you. I come to you in part new and in part to clear up some that is old, as it lies before you. Man is unique in many respects not as yet fully understood by his sciences. Yet the answers to man is not far to seek. Look closely at your teacher and comprehend that this man, in his excitement and total love of God, went beyond the deadline of the known physical concept of life. His strong desire to live a life of service, in God's name, has bode him well. He dared go to that place which has held so many people back from realizing their natural spiritual heritage. It most certainly is not too far to seek, for it lies just on the other side of your physical concept and supposed physical limitations. Consciously or unconsciously, when your mind goes beyond that limitation, which your teacher has proven non-existent, you demonstrate your true spiritual power. Not the spiritual power that sermons talk about but true spiritual power that you place in motion, give light to, and have the ability to demonstrate, beyond doubt, its truths. Beyond the deadline of the physical concept of life lies the power to control the entire physical complex and system. All mankind can go beyond this supposed limitation by consciously training their minds to reach the inner mind to enable them to live in the spiritual concept of life and

completely control the physical concept. It is, of course, a requirement, a necessity, to exert the mental force in order to break down the barriers that mankind of your civilization has erected by allowing the inner mind and body to regress through neglect. The physical mind and body of man is evolving into a thing mechanical. It takes courage and great understanding in order to apply the necessary action that will vitalize the mind to generate enough energy to successfully allow the transformation. It is your divine command that you claim your own spiritual heritage, and lack of faith or despair, for even a moment necessitates you begin at the beginning once again. Where your thoughts are, you see, is where you are in regards to the Message of I Paul. The inner-circle of W-303 has within its grasp a dimension of unobstructed existence on levels both individual and collective. W-303 is strong on faith yet still weak in its work and performance. I Paul have been more than patient for I Paul have been lenient to the point of neglect of my own calling. No excuse will longer justify the neglect on the part of any one member of the inner-circle there. Follow the Message of I Paul and its directives for you or your place within the inner-circle will be forfeit. You are striving for perfection not perfunctoriness. Perfunctory performances lead to perilous pathways. I Paul would pray and strongly suggest you keep to the path that is before you. Only, by

imagination control, can you contact other dimensions, yet many of you neglect the imagination exercises. Why bother to speculate on what is beyond this, your thinking, believing, and realizing life, if you simply refuse to follow that which is before you. If you continually use your thinking life for the purpose of only speculating upon a state beyond the physical thinking state, what do you expect to profit by such folly? What rewards do you expect for finding faith? By thinking of a void or of a nothingness as the ultimate goal, you cannot erase your thinking life. Even in thinking of a void or nothingness, you see, you still remain the thinker. The thinker is more than the void or the nothingness. It is a reality and if it were not so, your void or nothingness of life, would be as nothing, yet this is not so. It would, in fact, simply prove by contradiction that your thinking life was "something." So why think of thoughtless nothingness as the ultimate goal of life and thereby devastate the joy and thrill of this life in the service of our God who loves us all and teaches me patience. Practice the presence of God in your thinking and your body will react automatically. It isn't the body that needs cleaning or training, it is the mind. Can you imagine that God Himself has entered and pervades your mind? If you can, then you will not think an unholy thought nor act other than He would act or react to daily physical life. When we say the

Holy Spirit of God is in us, we really mean that it has entered your mind, conscious and unconscious and never leaves you forsaken. I Paul undertake to guide and direct you through my laborer, that His Spirit, that It is in you, unfolds to you so that you, too, may be hearing this soundless voice at every turn of the road. We did not promise you an easy road. I Paul have promised you much, an adventure, if you like, unlike any man or woman has ever undertaken and it requires courage and perseverance. Be patient and listen to your teacher. It is a lesson not learned well yet. No matter what he does, not what he says, he does so in the name of I Paul. Know well that he knows every word you speak of him and every thought you think of him. I allow him to play no games nor to confront you in your petty foolishnesses. I Paul will reward, with like reward, those of you foolish. Harbor no false thoughts of this. This is life and the future of your race, yet many of you still participate as though playing a game. We will play no games. Drive such thoughts from your minds, for they poison your Karmas and therein your chances for completing the tasks before you. Listen to your inner-self for the more you listen, the clearer it becomes to you. Follow the Message of I Paul and your earth teacher for he is the source of your teaching there and there is no other there at this time. Now there is one thing you should always try and remember. You can feel the vital presence of your

inner-self, your spirit self as quickly as you may desire to. To do this requires the training of your most vivid imagination and thereby its control. If your imagination is very vivid and controlled with regard to reaching your inner-self, you will do so immediately and on command. You see, when you become totally conscious of the Providential help by the aid of a clear and precise control of the imagination, it never fails to become a reality. Faith alone in this enacts the law, which is, "That which we become conscious of becomes real to us." Every positive thing or idea that man can imagine is true of the spirit in us for it is a positive being. The very fact that man can imagine it from a sound mind shows that it is his part, not only to imagine it, but also his part to realize it. It is the Will of God that all things be available to all men who follow God's Will for them. See Romans 12:4 for the idea of this.

Your teacher likes to say, "follow the yellow brick road" and I have no qualms with his saying thusly. The Message of I Paul is within the mentality of most men and women who will apply the effort. We have and we shall continue to supply the results of your efforts. Nothing gives your thinking and believing life such deep death-defying courage and comforting assurance as the contemplation and vivid controlled imagination that the all-pervading and inner-self existing Immortal Holy Spirit is together with

you and forever trying to reach and guide you. For then comes the complete realization that no matter what happens, it happens within that existence and therefore within His reasons and will for us. Then are you free to begin to realize that the infinite possibilities in the realm of Omnipresent Spirit are beckoning you onward with ever new inspiration. This, called everywhere, the Life Eternal. Outside of this sane and all glorious thinking lie only the eternal darkness of the living dead in the farthest reaches of what you call outer space. I Paul am reminded of the learned saying of another who, like I Paul, also serves as guide and I shall end this communication on the wise words of Matthew. "Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works and give glory to your Father who is in Heaven." (Matthew 5:16)

Go in Peace and Love

It is good you come.

I Paul.

41 - Climb out of your morass to a New Level of Thought

It is good you come. I Paul a Servant of God and His Christs, Pilot and Guide to many and especially to my laborer of W-303, greet you in love and peace and say well done, you have accomplished that which the laws there compel, and we are satisfied, keeping in mind that you have only begun. You are akin to the builder who awaits the finished plans so that he may begin his building. As yet, your architect is not satisfied with his prints, so the builder must wait patiently. All in all, All is well - slow, but steadily progressing, and you must, of course, never regress nor despair. The man who, in truth and deeds, follows his spirit's guide instinctively is among those who reach the light in the most direct manner. There are those who have successfully used this method as an express route to Divine Consciousness; yet it remains more the rarity. Those of you who have already reached your guides have done so without really knowing how. Is this not absolutely true? So, let me repeat again, that above. The man who in truth and deeds follows his spirit guide instinctively is among those who reach the light in the most direct manner. I Paul am your teacher's guide. He, yes, he, your teacher, is your spirit guide there; that is, until he can successfully transfer your

spirit to your spirit guide here. I am amused by, but yet concerned, about your thoughts of possession. Man possesses himself. Evil exists only in that which is physical. Read your Tape #98 (Book 2 - Chapter 13 "Excerpts from a Communication on 'Forgiveness'"), next to last paragraph, and see what is evil and where it manifests from. All of you think you read, but you don't. You see words, but you fail to see meaning. You need to climb out of your thinking morass to a new level of thought and concentration. The teaching of I Paul is designed specifically for this purpose, but you must all apply the effort, the study, and the practice. Intellect is useless. Genius is incompetent. Common sense cannot understand esotericism, among other matters. Super-consciousness is what is needed, and the way to achieve this is before you and coming. No magic wands will ever be waved. We didn't promise you an easy road. God will never do that for man that man can do for himself. As your teacher says it, follow the yellow brick road. Follow is the key. Directions are the subjects. Your souls are the objectives. The teaching, the practice and repetition of the access to the spiritual self and its uniting of his opposites will, in time of all time, completely destroy man as you now know him and complete the evolvment of the true man as God so intended. Be yourself, and you will evolve into your true purpose. Be courageous and optimistic. Dare go where

others fear. Study, practice and obey God's will for you. If you do nothing foolish, nothing insane, no matter what happens to you physically, you are protected. If you ever become possessed, then you have mentally possessed yourself, for there is no other way. Electricity is not a demon, but an imbalance of electric current can physically imbalance a body, but that body is not possessed by anything, nothing has been added; yet, sometimes things get altered and out-of-synch, the same as man-made machines. Man can repair himself; machines cannot. You will learn healing. It is not a gift, as such. It is learnable, and I Paul here do not refer to medical school training. I Paul have warned you about fear. Fear is an illness, a mental illness. A true believer in God can have no fear. Measure your faith against your fears and see where you stand. I do not refer here to healthy fear, but only that which we must label sick fear. If you must fear, then fear only each other (man collectively), for man is out to destroy that which God has created. Will he succeed? I think not, but it will be close, very close. You must bear down and learn well that which is before you. The task is awesome. If you fear it, then you never can succeed at it. It is good you come.

Go in love, and peace, and understanding, as God loves you.

I Paul.

42 - Evil Spirits - Possession

An unclean spirit is a culmination of an unclean physical body. The spirit suffers the ills or evils of the body physical, until the vessel death.

You possess yourself!

Fear is an evil possession, yet it is an inner or internal physical manifestation not an outside evil spirit that creeps into you or takes over your body. Man is a duality that makes up his total whole.

By eliminating fear and maintaining mastery over the imagination man becomes near perfect. The next step, perfectibility, is easily attainable from this level.

Prepare by following the Message of I Paul or like I say, simply follow the yellow brick road. Prepare - follow, prepare - follow, you know that could be a very good Mantra for some of you who can't follow a clock.

Frank.

43 - Relaxation Response - Position I

Perhaps some of you have as yet been able to put together all that has been relayed to you in regards to the transcending state and its attainment.

Meditation is the first stage necessary, for evoking a self-induced, altered state of consciousness. You must enter this state in order to increase your state of creativity, that sensation of infinity and of course of immortality. This is the stage necessary to acquire the level needed to open the gate and activate the eye of the dream. It is from here that you may acquire the sense of your mission you need to enter into a position, we will call as do others, the relaxation response.

To speed matters up somewhat, let me consolidate much of the information as it is spread over a vast area as it appears throughout the Message of I Paul.

There is, to begin with, four basic and necessary elements required for reaching the Relaxation Response Position in man. The first is purely one of a mental position or device and therefore a constant stimulus must be maintained. The ticking of a clock or other sound. A word or a short phrase that is repeated silently or the fixing of the mind on a color which you may imagine, and this may be

accompanied by repeating the colors designation over and over in your mind.

The second stage necessary is one of maintaining a passive attitude so that if one's thoughts are distracted or other thoughts occur during the repetitive mental device employed above, one should redirect one's attention to the technique and disregard passively the interruption.

The third stage is to become enveloped in a completely comfortable position or posture, which for me is lying prone. There should be maintained an absolute minimum of muscular activity and of course this leads us into the fourth stage necessary. Anyone wish to supply it?

The fourth stage you see is contained in the second sentence of Page One in the Lesson of I Paul numbered Six. A quiet environment with decreased environmental stimuli should be chosen. And, as the instructions of I Paul clearly state, it is best for you to close the eyes. Repetition, passiveness, comfort, quiet. Practice of these four stages on a daily basis and a continual study of and practice of the Message of I Paul will get you through the gate.

A closing but all-important thought is this. Do not attempt by another means, work in it with your mind or with your imagination. Total contemplation requires you to blind yourselves to all that is not God and you must be as

mute to all else. It is a fact that down through the centuries, the old masters felt that the true encounter with God could not be attained by all, for most men are born deaf to mystical sensitivity. Yet here you have the way. Have had it for quite some time yet I am the only one of us as yet who has been successful in entering the Seven Spheres. You may do so also and in a relatively short time if you can learn to read and follow directions as simple as:

Rhythmic exercises and Posture.

Oral Repetitions.

Controlled Breathing and Coordinated Movements.

These are all inherent in the four stages outlined herein. I will watch your progress and decide when the next hint becomes necessary. I sincerely hope that doesn't become necessary.

To blind ourselves to all that is not God is to blind our "I" and to enter "I am not." Can you discern this?

Frank.

44 - Mysticism - Man's Last and Final Hold against "Self"

It is good you come. I Paul, God's Servant greet you all. That there are ever continuing conflicts existing that are fragmenting our civilization is so. In addition to religions, per se, our society is confronted with and by such philosophies as counterculture, Consciousness III, witchcraft, the occult and the mechanistic approach to man by the industrialized society of the western mentality.

All of the conflicts are traceable back to the two cultures between science and the humanities, yet the expanse of the new divisions, the confrontation herein is more of an outgrowth of the two basic cultures dispute than they are synonymous with it.

What is the central issue once you get directly to the heart of the matter, is the Nature of Man. Many of those following the counterculture are believers in what is termed there as the occult. The occult is really nothing more than faith that is that the occultist believes, without the benefit of scientific evidence. They accept totally that there are imperceptible forces or relationships in the world which connect man to his environment. The word "occult" as it is lifted from its Latin origin implies a meaning of to cover up

or hide. Occult in its true origin translates directly to “hidden.”

The biological and behavioral sciences on the other hand restrict the human entity to whatever goes on beneath the skin. Parapsychology straddles the line between the two. Its subject matter being these “hidden” or imperceptible forces and relationships of the occultists, but it explores them by means of established scientific methods thus parapsychology, although having something common with both sides, attempts to enter a new field with old methods and outmoded methods. It requires not only new thinking, a higher sense perception but it also calls for new methods in line with the new thinking. It won't be the sciences that supply these people of a higher sense perception but the advanced psychics and mystics that will rise up from within the families of I Paul as they are scattered over the face of the earth. That a wave of mysticism will sweep over the face of your earth is so. Yet it will not be mysticism as man understands it today.

The Dean of Engineering and Applied Physics at Harvard is quoted as follows: “There is growing in the world today a flight towards anti-rational cults. Astrology, once the refuge of the ignorant and illiterate, is now gaining favor among the intellectuals and even young scientists. The national investment in astrology is between ten and twenty

times that in astronomy.” He fears that the current “anti-scientific and anti-rational ideology may contribute to the disintegration of science and technology and thereby to the disappearance of part of the world’s population with a decline in the material conditions of the rest.” Think over these thoughts of Harvey Brooks and decide what you like or dislike about them and also try to discern the opposite of what he says.

Others who oppose mysticism because they view it as an emotional tirade against that which is scientific and rational. Such thinking, in itself, is highly emotional and anti. Yet they fail to see these very things within themselves that they accuse others to be caught up in.

The Message of I Paul would be labeled by such as highly mystical and anti-rational, yet it is not truly anti-rational at all, it does introduce new elements, new energy fields, new senses and a higher sense perception or technology into the sterile, rigid, old truths, pre-determined beliefs that are the outworn rationality that science operates from today. Old, outworn, outmoded thinking will never do nor can it suffice for that which is new there. Science, better than religion, knows this for they learn the lesson daily, yet they cannot rationalize this other than the new can be test-tubeized. The Family of I Paul will accommodate them.

An old American dream that keeps popping up every now and then may be a brand-new dream or reality soon. I speak of the idea that somewhere on earth there is room for the Kingdom of Heaven. Since no earth person today really knows the location of the Kingdom, who is to say where it exists or where it may be relocated? When the land became filled from east to west and lay locked in the armor of its technology, the dream turned inward and became mysticism. But even the basic theme has remained unchanged and unshaken, it being in the perfectibility of the human in his whole, the coming to equality with his karma and entering Divine Consciousness.

Regardless of whatever label man places on mysticism or the Message of I Paul, know this more than you know any other thing there. Mysticism is and will unconditionally prove itself there, to be man's last and final hold against himself and his technocratic and ideological totalitarianism by which he, man, is finding himself ever more progressively being strangled and controlled. If the declaration of the occult is "awake" then man's declaration of freedom had better be awake "NOW!" Every form of totalitarianism is ingeniously adapting man to an existence entirely foreign and estranged from the Will of God to man. The Message of I Paul is not, nor neither is I Paul some idiotic scheme or crackpot semi-religious mouthings to

gain something material or physical for someone. To the Godless, it will seem so. Even to some who believe in God it will, in fact it must seem inane, due to their fears and their inherent beliefs and the teaching they have received that controls their unsuspecting minds. The life of man has always been an interesting adventure, yet science wishes to destroy all this. Let them deny it. The visible, viable, proof of their results up to this time gives more than ample proof of their work. Materialistic Edens for the Godless on earth is all that really exists for them who having ears failed to hear and who having eyes failed to see. The nature of man and his world is important, provided that it is for all men and not the few. This very reason is what stands behind the Message of I Paul. It is for the few who in the beginning dare so that in the end they may do for the many that which is righteous. Not yet but soon. To serve man's dignity means to consider each man's individuality thoroughly and widely. Same for his collectiveness but one must precede the other. The Family's goal is to do just this by first acquiring a higher plane of thought and the knowledge that will come after it. From that point, the wisdom must be acquired in order to properly use the knowledge and its direction to fulfill your tasks. Nothing that concerns God must be alien to you. The knowledge from I Paul needs to be presented clearly to man. More clearly than anything man has ever been presented

with on the face of your earth. There are more of you now and all are beholden to different levels of understanding. This problem, you see, will be overcome by some of your first “good works” as they will attract the attention of many who will join with you in your work. No easy road was ever promised. The tasks are immense, yet the protection and the knowledge is foolproof. Your mystics will supply the wisdom. I know you are overworked. Have faith, for in your labors lie your very salvation. You serve God, not man nor I Paul. It takes courage to do what you do. It has taken courage for all of you to have struggled this far this quickly. We love you each and every one of you and all your faults as well as your good. The prayer of the All in All says it All well. Go in Peace, Love and Understanding. It is good you come.

I Paul.

45 - Review: Further to Lesson #1

Today is August 31, 1977. On May 31, 1977 you received a "further to Lesson #1." Let us review it. We talk about starting fresh and anew. We talk about self-preparation. We talk about being open-minded, it being the opposite of being controlled. We talk about your mind being in your control and you're carrying all your time with you. We tell you that this will be accomplished when you are ready and prepared. We tell you that past actions count not against you. That you have the opportunity to alter your Karmas. We tell you that you have the power to unite the opposites or to allow them to remain dis-united. We tell you that your lives will be molded as you progress. We tell you that nothing nor no one on earth can possibly harm you in a positive and lasting manner until your life mission has been fully realized. We tell you that the faithful need fear no thing, no one, no condition. We tell you that none of these can stop your recognizing and knowing beyond doubt, not simply believing, that which is eternal. The way to all of the above is before you. You need only apply the effort. Once having done so, we tell you that your imagination has turned to belief. That you will know! We tell you, you of all people must know for you have been chosen. We tell you that you are not only preparing for the new world, but that you will lead others to the gate. We tell you that as open-minded

individuals you ought to be able to discern for yourselves at this point of your own time. We tell you to compare and see clearly that which is intended for you to see. We tell you of the threshold you are approaching. We tell you that you will accomplish this physically. We tell you not to panic or become overly concerned for this is not the Message of I Paul, it is not what you are to learn but to unlearn. We tell you that you cannot fail, why therefore panic or concern? We tell you that all matters will be fulfilled in their proper sequence. We told you on May 31, 1977 all these things and we told you to make order and reasonableness an integral part of your total whole. We tell you to get responsible, for to be responsible for your being chosen is a direct command that you get responsible in every facet of your life. We tell you to remember that once you apply effort, honest effort, you will reap the results. Have you? Why not? Perhaps you should immediately discern why.

We told you in Lesson number One that love is an energy. Not ego is an energy mind you, but love. If you have been living from a position of love then you would have had all the energy ever needed and much, much more to by now have discerned the Message of I Paul. We have told you also that sin is an absence of love. When you live from an absence of love, you have no energy to do good, to accomplish, to learn, to discern, to be at ease. You are in a position of

dis-ease! Energy-less, unordered and despairing. We tell you to follow the Message of I Paul, the yellow brick road, if you like. We do not tell you to detour, to run up strange paths, to stray and become lost in fear. We tell you that you must do a lot of thinking, that you must not waste energy. We tell, but how well you hear is your own individual responsibility. Not one of you has come even close to discerning the Message of I Paul. Why? Your egos have poisoned you. You play one against another. You drip venom, not love. You erect barriers, not tear them down. He who is the leader of the Inner-Circle is the thorn in the side of your teacher. Yet he goes wherever the teacher goes, be it light or darkness, thorn or no. We would have it no other way. Nothing happens by accident; you are but a part of that intricate design we informed you of in the beginning. The brothers are inseparable, and you must all become same. Your egos deny this at the present time, yet we have told you this on more than one occasion, no? Are they, therefore not a barrier? Can you see this? So, you see, love being an energy and your failure to love must mean that you are wasting energy! And have we not told you all, that one single barrier precludes you from even beginning? That you understand the strange language or not, is not a barrier, why? As you lift one barrier it dissolves another and so on. So, go on but leave no barriers. Who among you is now in Lesson Number

Eleven? Not one of you. You are in truth mired down in Lesson Number One.* All of you, like the sciences go rushing blindly forward. Have we not warned you against such folly, time after time after time? Peel the words off the paper, think, see and hear and you will be the Message of I Paul and you may then go forth and spread the good news and show the way to all. Not yet but soon. Love and Peace to one and all. Frank.

* Read carefully Tape #82 (Book 2 - Chapter 31 "Out of Chaos") in line with all the above.

46 - Awake the Sleeping or Let Them Lie

It is good you come. I Paul, Servant of God, greet you in love and peace. The question posed is valid and not within the realm of your calling there at this time. Yet I point out to you, dear laborer, that such contingencies as that which lie before you are now covered in my thoughts to you of June 16 this time. Paragraph three and eight of that transference designated ex-double twelve.

So, you see that way is clear for you to inform K.R. that she is accepted and welcome. We see her struggle and dis-ease and it shall not find us wanting.

You must meet with her quickly and decide if her acceptance of the regulations are to you acceptable. You have my blessings and those of our Father.

Now, dear laborer, this. I Paul am pleased with your efforts in regards to Tape #94 (Book 2 - Chapter 21 "Uniting the Opposites - Contradiction is Education") and Tape #89 (Book 2 - Chapter 20 "Every New Discovery is Really Old"). Yet you must now become much more aggressive in your pursuit of my place. You are the teacher and the mystic; you are the well. Care not who understands you nor your actions. You are above their thoughts at this time. They have ears, yet they hear not. Not yet but soon. Leave behind, for now, those of

little faith. Those who follow you must do so willingly, yes desiringly. Forget the rest for they hinder your work and purpose at this time. You know what we expect on October 2 this. They who fail to follow the written directions must be turned out for we have allowed all that we must allow and more for their acts to solidify. Do as you must. For you are now of a realm that they as yet cannot master mentally nor faithfully. Here, I Paul commands. There, from this day forward, you and you alone command. Let those who wish to follow, come. Let the others seek elsewhere. You have the protection and the blessing of All of us. You are capable. Act. Awake now those sleeping or let them lie. It is good you come. I Paul.

One matter further. Isn't it amazing what one restricted communication can alter? Your first counsel already sleeps better, and his vitality seems rejuvenated. Has he been taking something? We smile in our love and knowing. Friend, take heed and walk cautiously there. Endure that which is coming. We love you deeply. Go in God's name with Jesus on your lips.

I Paul.

47 - Faith - Patience - Knowledge

The spirit must rest, for it has absolutely the need to, in FAITH. For faith tells us that nothing is strictly necessary to salvation, to redeem the soul, or even to daily spiritual progress is ever removed. If that which has been regarded as necessary for you has been removed, then something else has come in to take its place. Faith, you see, is far more liberating than man can imagine. It allows you the space needed for making new standards in your life. It allows you space to build confidence in what you are now seeking. The beauty of the Message of I Paul is not that it is the way to the exiled soul only, but that it is also the way to the NOW. Not only can you attain the new worlds, but you can thoroughly enjoy life, this world now. The Message of I Paul is God's, is truth and therefore it is beautiful. Yet it is flawless for it is eternal. You do not even have to go far to seek it for the way is inward, it is built into us. The way heals the afflicted and the addicted as well as the lonely and the depressed yet those who are unable to heal themselves because they lack our faith may be healed by us, by our faith through God's Grace.

Now, as you have been told, the trouble today is man's indifference to God. Are you indifferent to God, ever? Is this not a barrier? No one should jump to conclusions even on

the solid basis of apparently definite presumptive evidence. Appearances, you see, can be ever so deceiving. Today's truths, more often than not, prove to be untruths tomorrow. Religion and science especially have as yet to thoroughly learn this lesson. You must! The beginning lies in the freeing of the Spirit Self from its years of isolation and its misdirected use. The essential sin, as it has been written, lies in whatever shuts up the Spirit in a temple where it is left alone, beyond the reach of common sympathies and general sunlight. All that isolates, damns and all that associates, saves. The greatest single cause of isolation of the spirit self is base mental poverty and not that considered as birthed or that hereditary, but that programmed by supposed truths, pre-determined beliefs, superstitions and the factual hiding or isolation of truth by the few from the many. All for self-serving purposes that which is deadly, of power, wealth and the spoils inherent in them. Many things isolate man from his spirit self, the most prominent being that, from among these, such things as science, religious untruths, wealth, power and stupidity. These prominent factors cause blindness and deafness in the many and cause your Christ to call attention to them over and over. Let those with eyes, see, ears, hear! Yet man not only failed to hear and see, he completely changed the intent and meaning of the Christ's message for Him, both through blindness and

deafness and blatant intentional deceit to deceive the many and hold sway over their destinies for self-serving purposes. Your Christ never taught isolation nor inferiority. He never intended man to be or to remain subservient to man, only to God. God has never enslaved man, for God has given man free will and therefore, a choice. Man enslaves man. Spirit frees man. Never place any man higher than God, is what your Christ talked about and tried to teach, yet the Church founded in His name but not advocated by Him, set right out to do exactly this and man has continued to do so continually. Replacing one man for another and making Gods of them here on earth. No man is greater than another and no man nor all men grouped together can reach God! Man dies! Spirit lives eternal! Man needs learn this lesson and then to step down off his pedestal and begin doing the work of God Almighty, the God of the All in All.

Neither height nor might makes right nor does inferiority. Man belongs to spirit and spirit power is the only power capable of assuring eternal life. Neither science nor religion as they exist today can guarantee nor can they prove eternal life. Yet you who are now part of the structural system, you of W-303 are an integral part of that system that is going to prove to mankind that which lies beyond the graves of earth. Some of you haven't grasped this truth as

yet. Your daily lives and sense of responsibility to what you are part of prove this very fact. Patience is not only a mental facility, but also a physical attribute and patience are forever being strained. Sad, this, but so. Now every conceivable conscious act of man is traceable directly to two points. Desire and fear. They tell man intuitively to escape pain and death. Intuition informs us yet impulses control us. Imagination and thinking from a position of total faith is the only possible way for man to begin to fulfill the Will of God. The way to conquer these heights is within the Message of I Paul and when the old Indian asks, "How?" The Inner-Circle will be in a position to answer him with the truth of the way. Imagination feeds the intelligence thru the process of thought. The inner, will, you see, save the outer! The emotional spiritualization of the imagination and thought process is the key to the answer of man. All mankind must let its conduct be guided by and for the first cause. The Message of I Paul shows the way, tells the truth and their acquisition. The total Message of I Paul says this to an adept. Prepare, follow, come!

The ancients knew how, it caused for example the building of the Temple Khufu, the tomb with no body, no remains and the missing part.

When you become adepts, you will supply all the missing parts for you will be the parts necessary to enact the

transformation.

Love, Peace and Understanding,

Frank.

Toni E. is accepted into the Family of I Paul, yet the Message of I Paul and astrology will not mix! The way is clear. I Paul.

48 - Thoughts that Lead to Healing

If I, being an alcoholic and take not alcohol, what be this cause? How is this healing? For if I build again the thing which I destroyed, I make myself again a transgressor, a drunkard. No? Who they destroyeth?

If we lived as God's children, there would never have been the fellowship of A.A., only the fellowship of Christ. There would be no alcoholism, therefore, no alcoholics, no alcohol disease.

For I, through the alcohol, am dead to the alcohol, that I might live unto God alive, by Grace. I do not frustrate the Grace of God for if righteousness come by the alcohol, then I am alive in Christ in vain. Better should I eat, drink and be merry, for tomorrow maybe I die? Am I so foolish, having begun now in the spirit to begin again in the flesh?

So, then that they, which become of the faith are blessed of the faith, not of alcoholism. Now having learned sobriety thru faith, I must need live by the faith, sober, in God. And though I speak to you after the manner of men, it is not I who speak to you but the spirit who speaks from within me by faith. For me, you see, alcohol was my taskmaster, to bring me unto God that I might be justified by faith. Now that I have faith I am no longer under the taskmaster, but under God. For if I be Christ's, then I cannot

be alcohol's. That you never need to suffer again, are you to become my enemy because I tell you this truth? Tell me then, you who desire the alcohol, can you not hear the drink talk to you? Can you deny this? Drink says nothing to me, for how can I hear it speak when I hear only God? You are in bondage who hear drink call, yet I am free, free of dis-ease and disease. For once you become of the Holy Spirit, led by the Spirit, you are no longer under the spell of your evil spirit alcohol. You are in Christ. A fruit of the flesh is drunkenness, but the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, happiness, gentleness, sobriety, goodness, by faith. Peace within as well as without. Come! Yet, if we live in the Spirit must we not also walk in the Spirit, always? Of course. For if man says he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself only. He is vain glory. Be not deceived, God is not mocked! For whatever you sow that also shall you reap for we are the victims of our own punishment. We will it so by an absence of love.

I pray that I shall not weary in doing good works, for in due time I shall reap if I weaken not. Come stay strong with me! For our Father doeth the work, yet we labor well in His name for the next world. For he who taketh of the cup of righteousness reaps righteousness, so when you partake of this cup, think oft of me in love as I love you, All in All with God. Peace! Frank.

49 - Life Understands Life - A Thankful Heart

It is good you come. I Paul, Servant of God and prisoner in Christ and the Sons of God. Listen. To be an evangelist requires leadership in all areas. Inspiration must shine brightly and be as a lighthouse beam throwing forth its light in all directions. "In Him was life, and the life was the life of men." (John 1:4) Life understands life. A man filled with the life of Christ can handle living spirits there. He can pray with them, sing with them, dance with them, laugh with them, cry with them, rebuke them, or inspire them. Prepare, follow, come! We await you. Spiritual knowledge as it is acquired there, in the main, is not a qualification that can promote a man to the least position there. It is the knowledge of life that qualifies a man to lead lives upward. Life thinking, is perception and judgment of something which usually occurs through recall from stored memories or associations. Where is the recall rooted if not in the past, present and future, other lives or other memories? There is nothing in life so bad that but some good can come of it, but total faith is its requirement, faith as spelled out in Tape 70-A (Book 2 - Chapter 47 "Faith - Patience - Knowledge"). Now the way to God is simple yet the road is full of barriers if it is expressed in earth's languages. Yet in the language of time, you are there before you are there and yet not there when you arrive, yet you never left and hence there is no need of

you arriving until you leave, and you do not accomplish this until you return. You see how truly simple it is, really, as you carry all your time with you. See!

Now about love, a thankful heart finds everything it needs, want not. Your love should not be JUST words and talk. It must be true, which shows itself in action. Not in self-love. Nor self-pity. Get out of your I. You, who are not strong in love beseech God to incite you to discipline yourself to love until love comes to you naturally, act natural! To turn our Laborer, your teacher to despair, to be selfish and to overly knowing when you are poor in knowledge of the present and the future is stupidity. He is the well there. The water runs deeper than you can possibly imagine. Yet he is not a Holy man nor a Christ. He is man yet he is spirit, and he is a Son of God Almighty. If you are not he, then you, sons of evil, you enemies of righteousness, full of deceit and unloving, beholden to your own comfort and ease, will you not stop making crooked the straight path he lays before you. Is not I Paul he and he I Paul? Where lies your thoughts? He walks with Christ, why you not follow him therefore? Behold for the hand of the Lord is upon him and upon you also. Whatever he is you are and whatever you are he is. Go together in light or in darkness, peace or turmoil, joy or sadness, health or disease.

You dear Counsel are the organizer, he the mystic. His

power is your power why fore you seek other gifts? Are you not truly blessed in the eyes of Christ? You are the evangelist! Start now to think as such, act as such, and talk as such as present yourself, your total appearance as such. Thank God. Act Godlike and learn to love as God loves you. I Paul hold you as dear as our laborer for you are brothers in covenant with God, with Christ and with I Paul and all as we here. What you need fear but yourself? Love and faith are beholden to no fear. Dare go where others fear to walk, you are protected, and your calling is God calling. Can you not hear? Listen to your brother as he listens to you for he loves you more than any man, anything on the face of your world. Know that I Paul love you also as does James and Chambers. Why then you give us reason to find fault? Make your every act an act of love and understanding and when you are dry, seek you out the well as therein lies the source to the way. Go in peace and love there and soon here.

Your brothers. I Paul.

50 - Where the Heart Goes the Mind must Follow

Let me review a few matters here with you and give you a demonstration of why the control of one's imagination is so necessary, also. Now being of God, I approach no task alone, bear no sorrow alone, attack no problem alone, face no demands alone, endure no temptation alone and when I conquer, I do not do so alone. God does not issue his commands and then goes off to leave me to do my best to obey, he is constantly with me through His Christs and His Holy Spirit which dwells in me. It is this that enables me to perform that which is commanded, and God does command that we do His Will, not ours. So, how do I accomplish this? Listen!

Where the heart has gone, the mind must follow. It must go on trying and testing to hold fast to all that is good and true. Once your heart has gone to God then the mind must follow and speak thusly. I am forever bound to love Him who made such a sacrifice for me, for such love absolutely demands my love. If for no other reason but gratitude I must love our Christs and therefore all mankind as I love my God, for I am compelled to answer love with love. Another way to express what sin is may be said thusly, "Sin means listening to oneself instead of listening to God."

(See James 4:17). Now, God guarantees that history is going somewhere. Yet no one but God Almighty Himself knows where. A belief in God guarantees a believer that the road of life is going somewhere and not nowhere, we mustn't even speculate where or try to even guess. It is God's prerogative to reveal it to us in His own mysterious way. This is where faith comes in, for faith is the betting of your life that there is a God. Keep the faith, simply means, keep on betting your life that there is a God even when the evidence and the facts are seemingly all against it. I walk by faith not by sight. Faith, you see, is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Yet you can get glimpses of it and there is a way to discern all. Wake Up. Now, the most horrendous crime I have ever committed, I committed when I stole God's property and sold it to and for alcohol. My personal self. My theft of self and sale of myself into bondage was my most evil crime for I sold God's Holy Spirit to satisfy my own ego! Today I give to life a property of easiness with nothing artificially prepared. I truly live one day at a time not even conscious whether I'll live the entire day or not. Evil is no longer a part of my life for evil cannot live within easiness for it is the property of God Almighty.

Now why do you suppose God gave us weeds? Was it not a reminder that we need pluck them out and discard them if we wish to reap a full harvest? Same for pests and insects,

serpents that kill man or pester him. All the unnecessary things of this world are reminders to man of their uselessness. Such matters as these are so visible that they are invisible, each being on a separate level with a separate message to give to mankind. Do you not see the tree come to life, live and then die only to be reborn again next season? This, too, is so visible that it is invisible. Still, someone will ask - How are the dead raised? With what kind of body do they come? O foolish man! What you sow does not come to life unless it dies. And what you sow is not the body, which is to be, but a bare kernel. But God gives it a body as he has chosen and to each kind of seed its own body. For not all flesh is alike but there is one kind for men, one for animals, another for birds, another kind for fish. There are also celestial bodies and there are terrestrial bodies, but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another matter. So, too, the sun, the moon and the stars, for stars differ from star in glory. So, it is also with the resurrection of the dead. What is sown is perishable, what is raised is imperishable. Sown in dishonor, raised in glory, sown in weakness, raised in power. It is sown a physical body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a physical body, there is a spiritual body! The first Adam became a living being, the last Adam there became a life-giving spirit. But it is not the spiritual here that is first but the physical, then

comes the spiritual by the uniting of the opposites. One from ether, one from dust. You shall bear both images, yet the perishable cannot inherit the imperishable. The mystery is simple, come! We shall not all sleep, yet we shall all be changed. Hear the sound! The Horn! The sting of death be evil, the power of sin is the law of man. Life belongs to the spirit. Flesh and blood cannot inherit but that of flesh and blood. Spirit inherits the spirit, the Kingdom of God through His Christs. Therefore, be you immovable, steadfast, always abounding in the good works of your Lord Christ, the last Christ all of you will know. Let your imaginations run over all of this for a while and see what you can come up with. As your teacher, I quite quietly say wake up!! Prepare, follow, come.

Love and Peace,

Frank.

51 - No Man is Worthy of God's Grace until . . .

It is good you come. I Paul, Servant of God and His Christs, speak not from despair but love. My dear laborer has my heart now for I will show him how many things he will suffer for God. Would to God you were all there worthy to suffer something for your God, but you still suffer of yourselves. Oh, how great a joy it should be for all of you to suffer for Him. No man is worthy to receive God's Grace nor His heavens unless he has first learned to suffer adversities for the love of God. Given choice, you select prosperity now and forsake the hereafter. Christ exhorted His followers and all others who desired to follow Him to forsake their own will, their egos and to follow Him. Are there not pretenders among you, false believers in Christ? What folly that they think they hide this truth. Better they should flee now if they can't confess and embrace Christ. The way is open to all but only lovers of the Christ's will bring it forth. I Paul have clearly stated the end for such as these, they play with fire. They shall never be allowed to reap the harvest. So better they should step aside now for never will they be allowed to answer the question - How? They have, as yet the time to be among the askers but precious little of that even today remains. The season grows rapidly at hand and the hands must all be the same. See O man how many hands I have and

they alike to one another so that they are one in God as God is All in All. I Paul speak not here of earthly transgression and petty foolishnesses for these you will in space shed. I Paul speak here of your inner-denial of God and His Christs and especially your civilization's Christ. God will remove the Holy Spirit from within you and you will collapse like a pricked balloon and who repaireth you, who inflate you? Not I Paul, not your teacher and most certainly not Christ. You defy Him! Get your evil behind you and get your face from our view, you sicken us. The way is for followers not pretenders. The second day of your tenth month is a day of permanent protection or none. Seek you well your heart and spirit for no other date will be repeated thusly for such purpose as this. The Inner-Circle is for heroes yet remember well that God cures glory. Go in peace, love and intelligence, mock not God for such is pure folly.

Prepare, follow, come.

I Paul.

52 - Self-Observation brings Sane People to Quick Awakenings

It is good you come. I Paul, Servant of God greet you in love and peace. There is a great difference between merely knowing the way and putting the way to its intended use. All the groundwork, the essentials needed for a solid unshakable foundation must be firmly set in place and in motion. Knowledge is not wisdom for knowledge without wisdom is akin to the statue in the library. Emotion is not action, and action is not result. An Evangelist must catch fish if he does his job well, for why else God promised, to make such fishers of men if such would follow Him? “For those that do know their God, they shall be strong and do exploits” (Daniel 11:32). “For they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever” (Daniel 12:3). Personal soul winning is the most effective form of evangelism. Suppose you were to die today, where would you spend eternity? The choice is yours. The way is before you yet you defy the Message of I Paul in hundreds of little, foolish and meaningless ways for your I. No? Have I Paul not said that it would be a most remarkable experience to just stand aside and watch a passion or anger pass through you without personalizing it? Watching how quietly your

psychic self corrects such things so effortlessly is a joy known to very few men. Self-observation brings sane people to quick awakenings. Are you yet awake? The way is before you. Again, I Paul must close the gate and wait for you to accomplish that which is before you. Are you current? Are you exerting the total effort that is required of you? I think not. Have you slain your egos, I think not. Stop looking for the mote in the eyes of others, look into your own and see your own faults, your own failures to follow the Message of I Paul. Learn to carry the big things in your head, the details in your pocket. Dare go where others fear to go. Dare think from heights that others know not of. You are all very privileged people, yet you see not. You must now become as individuals should be. You must be responsible for yourselves. How else you can be responsible for others, when you go forth alone to do the Lord's work as I Paul assigns you. Is not the task individual as well as collective? Be an individual first and the Inner-Circle of ten will automatically become as one. To carry a weight, you must first heft it, by hefting it you become conscious of it and that which you are conscious of you are carrying, yet your unconscious can render it weightless if you follow the directions of the Message of I Paul. We wait in patience for your honest efforts to begin to reap our results.

Go in love and peace – I Paul.

53 - The 3 Basic Levels Necessary to Slay “Self”

It is good you come. I Paul, God's Servant and Prisoner in Christ, Jesus, greet you in love. There are three basic steps or levels that are necessary for man to attain in order that he completes the slaying of his “I,” or his ego, and, thereby, allows himself to begin living and acting natural. Let us name these levels or stages as shedding or the stripping of our “I.” Yet, before you can even possibly begin to strip your ego, you must, by needs, be totally locked into faith, as it has been explained to you. Now, you may say, you may insist, you have faith, total faith, honest faith, yet, you probably really have none or very little at all. To have faith is to demonstrate it always, continuously, without fail. Anything short of this is something less than true faith. True faith, you see, is a call to respond to God and to His Grace. You never know when you are ready until you respond in truth, for emotional response has never proven successful. You have to respond in knowing, in understanding, and in appreciation of the implications involved. You have to grasp the enormity of the task before you! Still, there is a built-in safeguard, that period between accepting the task and the final pledging of yourself to the total and complete whole of it. Sooner or later, you make a decision, and sooner or later

you will come! The givers go forward, the give-me's linger, and it is the latter who linger everywhere, walking to and fro in search of that which was so visible that it was invisible and then, finally, lost to their sight forever.

When your teacher says he walks by faith and not by sight, he says it all very adequately, for it signifies his total, unconditional surrender to God, and thereby he falls on whatever grace may be available to him, but un-earnable. His spirit was then ready, and it was fired totally with one single, all-consuming idea, the total conquest of his "I." Now, surrender is not an end by itself, but a beginning of understanding truth - the truth - the way - stripped of all its detours and trappings. At once, the Spirit feeds the urgency for the body to strip itself of every appetite unnecessary, and the casting off of every absolutely unnecessary attachment. The differences become totally clear; you do not even need to ask. You know!

Never in all your life or lifetimes has your mind ever responded as logically, or as easily, as now. The Spirit has given to life a property of easiness. If you refuse it, you lose it, for it must be utilized in its wholeness for it to remain wholesome. How else may you lose it? The very instant you even begin to make conditions in its terms. You cannot earn grace, you cannot buy grace, you cannot beg grace, it is

God's gift to man, and it is dispensed by His Holy Spirit and then only where His Holy Spirit finds receptivity. Are you totally receptive? Are you prepared to go further? Are you ready to complete your tasks as they have unfolded before you? Are you ready to come? I think not. You are more ready to suffer than you are to sacrifice, no? Go back! Prepare, follow, come.

Go in peace, love and understanding!

I Paul.

54 - He's Your Choice

It is good you come. I Paul, a Servant of God Almighty greet you in Love and Peace. Yes, I see well that which you must contend with. He is your choice, only you can make the decision necessary that will eliminate his defiance to do his work.

Again, his housekeeping comes first. While you stand idle waiting for him, he is more concerned with the dogs or the blind ones. Does he follow them around constantly on a daily basis full of concern for them? Who watches over them in his absence? Why must he continue to play games with his very soul, the most cherished possession any human, can seek? He is not insane, but he acts and thinks like a madman. Mad men don't think! He wallows in his I. Full time means full time. Once he properly puts his work in its proper perspective, he will then have all the temporal time he wants to do whatever he wants to do. Why is he so blind? Must I do your work for you? He is holding back W-303 in their progress. He cannot withdraw so why doesn't he listen, pay attention and get to work doing what is needed. Less time spent in frustration and more effort actually exerted in doing, rather than in dreaming, would reap him wonders beyond his fondest desires. I tell him to watch his diet yet he plays games. I tell him no shopping, no

housekeeping, no gardening, no dusting, no dishwashing, no anything but the tasks that I Paul have laid before him. That which he has totally committed himself to. Does he wish to really reap his efforts? I Paul can very easily grant his wishes in the twinkling of an eye. He will not be happy, nay he will be sorrowful yet late in season to overcome. I do not wash my hands with him, but I reach for the sand. Let him wake up! Now! Get on with our work not his silliness. Enough has been said, too much has been tolerated. We will play no games, he had better stop playing and start earnestly working. I Paul have spoken! It is good you come.

Go in love and understanding,

I Paul.

55 - Love: Human / Divine

It is good you come. I Paul greet you in Love and Peace. Now to greet someone in love, one must first understand what love truly is. For love has many parts that collectively culminate its whole. Love, in all that word implies, demands above all other things conformity. There can be no closed sections nor secret compartments. Love also knows no counter attractions or distractions. So, let us here not teach you how to love humanly, but inform you of the basics that make up human love, for to love Divinely, one must learn first to love humanly. Of all the human emotions, love is the most explosive, demanding, and most sweeping of them all. If man doesn't have it, if he refuses to cultivate it, such refusals will sweep him clear away from any chance of building and maintaining divine love. Human love must precede divine love. Human love cannot survive nor be discovered until one can totally couple it with charity and all that word implies. There is really no conflict between divine love and human love excepting the conflicts which arise in our human love or absence of it, due to our inherent selfishness, our egos, our "I." Show me a single human being who basks in luxury and who climbed to that height in total love, and I'll show you a Christ. Allow me to give you the thoughts of a humble man, St. John of the Cross. For with all of his stark emphasis on the need for detachment from

people, places and things as the only way to divine love, he never once made any claims or even demanded that the unconditional surrender to God's Will must involve the complete suppression of all that is human. You simply cannot live as a human and not be human. His ideas, his wants, were totally to suppress the spirit into submission towards a direct and never-ending affection for and of charity. He called for detachment, not elimination of human mores. Such subjection of the lower love to the higher love is not meant to be, or to place a limitation on man, but to expand man in his ability to know and express love. This does not call for a cutting off of human energy in all of its areas, but rather a broadening of the entire scope of human energy so that its effect is not one of concession but of perfection. So what is the meaning of love, human love, and how are you to understand it? You can only understand love as a human when you realize that the function of love is to activate the will to do that which is perfect and Christ-like. True love deepens for true love can never regress. It is impossible. All other feelings called love are in fact simple mislabeling and not love at all. True love deepens eternally. It must begin, of course, with attractions which are necessarily good and natural, yet it is, of and by its very nature, transitional. Devotional love is true love and eternal, for in time it sheds its surface meanings and becomes

deeper, more selfless, and enduring. It evolves in this way, by sacrifice, the sacrifice of the “I” for the “I am not.” Devotion, you see, simply means that state of readiness to go on being devoted in spite of self. How can this be, how can this happen, you may ask? You who have never truly loved need to learn much about trust and faith. For the necessary and all-inclusive ingredients for love are attraction, which of course denotes need, and trust, with its foundation of faith. Emotional love is just that, emotional, and its attributes are stored up all in personal needs, the I. Love isn’t proven by a moment of sexual ecstasy or a brief moment of loyalty, unselfishness, or a personal gratification. True love must be beyond all the reaction of the “I” which can follow a crisis, or precipitate one. True love is a settled and a fixed fidelity, a constant, never-failing, giving of oneself, an all-inclusive habit of trust and total faith. To be “in love” implies more than affection on both sides; it demands esteem, trust, faith, sharing, understanding, and total devotion. It demands no artificial conduct in the presence of each other, whether alone or in a crowd. True human love precludes jealousy, neglect, and the inability not to work, talk and abide each other in all things and all situations. The test of true love is the relationship one holds both with God and man, and it lies in the choice of the human will. When you need to know

whether you love or love properly, just ask yourself how you decide on the problems of love, whether you do so according to your feelings, your “I” or if you decide such problems according to reason of what is right. If you truly love God, then you cannot love any human more than our God, nor can you love any human being as much as God. Still, until you truly love as a human, you cannot love God. Always it must be the will by which we measure and are measured, for the quality of our love. For it is the will to sacrifice both ourselves and our lesser loves or attractions to the love of our choice and our true devotion. Counter-attractions are a necessary testing of love, the true from the supposed. To most humans, love is associated with affection, with the emotion of loving, so much so that most humans look on love as a sexual emotion. Books, plays, songs, poems, advertisements, even schools, clubs and social organizations are all attuned to emotional sexual love. All of these are tuned into the lesser, secondary meaning of the word Love. The word needs to be qualified and then explained, for its real meaning to be rediscovered by man. Attraction, whether it be towards another human being or towards God, is simply one side of the meaning inherent in love. Attraction, you see, may or may not evolve into love, yet it is the aspect most in evidence because it is the most sensational aspect that man can attach to what he believes

love truly is. The true aspect of love: the desire to remain steadfast and constant, the readiness to trust, to have faith, and to sacrifice, to protect and to accept whatever may transpire unwaveringly. These are the aspects of true love and not those of mere attraction or sexual love wants. Yet they are not, nor ever have been, first in line of either association of or experience with love. Attraction always comes from outside oneself, while self-sacrifice, devotion, constancy, and protectiveness always come from within, and are attributes which we find come from a source above us. Attractions usually come from our natural human appetites and not through any sense of will or reason. Now this most certainly is not always wrong, for in some instances it is the only way some humans can find the way to that which is right. Your teacher, if he hadn't been attracted to alcohol, may not ever in this lifetime have found God, nor would he have been so gifted if he hadn't found a way to alter his karma. True love is generated in the union of right reason and right will, not in the emotions, for the emotions position must be not one for beginning love, but of the work of following love once it has been discovered. Now this is how it ought to be, but man usually has the order of things reversed. Man gets in so deep emotionally that by the time reason and will come into play he has spent himself and is therefore often unable to put matters of love in their

proper perspectives. The senses end up carrying all the weight and the cause of this is simple. Man is more matter than spirit. Man is programmed to think of love as bodily instincts and natural emotions, yet the fault here lies in the fact that man doesn't even know what the true bodily instincts are, any more than he is able to understand what emotions are natural, and what emotions are unnatural. Man's senses gear up emotional attractions which start him flying down the road of affection, which may lead to infection depending upon whether or not he can survive in his will and his intellect. The initial firing up is simple, it is being able to maintain the heat, the firing up of the second set of faculties needed to keep that state of true love maintained, that is man's problem. Without the will and intellect under perfect control there can be no state of lasting true love. The emotions are not geared for keeping it lasting, for emotions burn out quickly or get worn down to a point of uselessness. Unless the will is absolutely ready to take over when the emotional enthusiasm starts to flicker out, there can be no true love, either human or divine. True love begins when the new elements begin to fire up to support it. Love cannot ever support itself. Nobody has ever survived human life by living on love alone, and love cannot support itself on air. So, for both the spiritual life and the married life, it behooves man to completely understand the

real terms of love. Failure to comprehend this usually results in repudiation once the sensations burn out. True love, whenever given an honest chance, never fails. Though it is never meant to fail, it is not always given the chance to succeed. The human ego blocks out true love more than any other truism known to man, today, the ego blocks out self-sacrifice, fidelity, trust and faith, upon which all true love is based. Love is not a possession! True love is a sharing, and its expression lies in the attributes above which the ego murders. True love demands not only these attributes but the harmony of all the faculties shared intimately. Only by true love can the spirit be totally and truly integrated with God through the redemption of its soul. In the spirit and in the flesh of the blessed there is no division, no separation of love. To love humanly the faculties must find their satisfaction and fruition in a single act of love. Is this not also the way to love God – truly love God? I think so. My dear friends, ask yourselves if you truly love. For love is patient and kind. Love is not envy or boasts, it is not arrogant or rude. Love never insists on its own way, nor does it display such foolishness as irritability or resentment. It does not make merry over others' wrongs but always rejoices in right. Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, and endures all things in God. Love never ends if it is true love. So, make love your aim and desire, the truly

spiritual gifts of love, and you will be rewarded in truth as true as your love is.

Go in Peace, Love, and Understanding.

It is good you come.

I Paul.

56 - Progress - Love - Faith

The swiftest way to progress the Spirit to its ultimate goal is the total rejection of all earthly things, earthly desires and earthly concepts. Total, unconditional detachment from all that is of the earth and total attachment to God's Will over all desires is by far the closest anyone can get towards even a hint of a promise that you will be successful in your quest for the new worlds. Desiring but the barest of survival needs, and the willingness to settle for less, is the closest any man can get to becoming Christ-like. Yet to attain this state and do nothing more would be tantamount to total failure, for it would be waste, and idiotic suffering to suffer so, simply for the sake of suffering. All the sacrificing and all the suffering has been done for man by the Christ-man, Jesus. Why does man and his religions refute this fact, why do they refuse the Christ's sacrificing and suffering, and the gift of Christ to man, that man could be forever dead to sin if he so chooses? Christ came with a message of freedom, not slavery. Christ freed man from bondage, yet man turned quickly around and in Christ's name locked man again in bondage through fear and superstition. The Power and Glory of God is not the power and glory of man. God's wealth lies in souls, man's in mammon. Now, total detachment from earthly desires, concepts, and things is fine if you contribute something

else, substitute something else in its place that benefits God and mankind in love. The truth is that all suffering here on earth is a culmination of that which derives from wanting and pursuing earthly things to gratify our earthly appetites. We are more concerned about our wants than we are to the needs of self and all others. We not only rape ourselves, each other, but our earth and all to satisfy Want, not Need. Now the swiftest and most sensible way I can instruct you in for your continuing progress in Spiritual development toward the tasks ahead is to point out to you how to overcome and remove whatever it is at this point in temporal time, or any future point in temporal time that is preventing your immediate advancement. For what is immediate today can be immediate tomorrow as well as the day before today. It is, you see, a very individualistic problem that can be cured only through a highly individual process. What is holding you back at the moment may not be holding someone else back at the same moment in temporal time, nor vice-versa. And please don't make the mistake of saying, without first really thinking on it, that you don't know what is holding you back, because then I will have to spell it out for you in capital letters. EGO! Now for me to have to tell you this requires that I need to love you very much. Otherwise, I couldn't tell you this. For you see, what most people fail to hear or even to believe about Love is this: when I say I love

you and want you, no ifs, ands, or buts about it, listen to what I'm saying and forget your usual feelings, hearing ways, and old beliefs. Forget entirely about yourself for a moment and your attitude toward me, no matter what it may be. Think of me only; just once in your life, think of me only for a change, and then think deeply on what it is like, really like, for me to love you. You see, it isn't really me that is loving you, it is the Christ that lives in me that loves you, for the above is not the word of man, but of God. No matter what we do, how many times we fall, how ignorant or foolish we may act, He loves us. Can you or I do otherwise? How dare we? I love you because I love our God and His Christs, for our Christ lives in us all; it is our egos that keep the Spirit from emerging into the Light. Slay them and you will defeat your own darkness and you really won't have to give up anything that can possibly detract from your happiness. I feel a lot of love in the inner circle, yet I see it flicker and struggle to live, being smothered by gossip, envy, inattention, fear, doubt, and part-time faith. Whether you belong in the inner circle or not is not a decision any one of you can make arbitrarily. It is out of your hands even if you totally believe otherwise. What is to be is already written, and that which is written includes changes of the personal karma. You need to reach a higher level of thought perception to begin to understand the mechanics of that

which is already written and therefore known. It lies ahead of you in one sense, with you in another, behind you in yet another sense, while is also absent itself from others. Man has known down through history that faith holds many hidden keys to locks as yet inaccessible to man, yet man continually turns his back on faith to grasp at passing fancies which lead to nowhere. Yet many feel an urgency to arrive there ahead of everyone else. "Show me the error of my ways" shouted Job to our God. Do you recall the answer given? It was a classic and it applies to one and all of you as well today as it was well in the days of Job. As difficult as the tasks are for you in the inner circle, can you show me its faults? Has it hurt you in any way? Has it dragged your life down, or has it had improving effects upon it? Show me its faults, don't tell me about your wants. Follow the directions and all that you want will be yours.

Go in Love and Peace.

Walk in Faith always.

Frank.

57 - The Book of Job

Having read the Book of Job and heard our Evangelists comment on it, I wonder how many of you tied the story to all mankind and not just an individual called Job? For you see the Saga of Job is not simply a story of a man who lived in 550 B.C. but the story of all men. Job is the biblical story of collective man both then and now, in fact of man anywhere and anytime. You see the author of Job was wise enough to realize that what he had happen to Job actually happens to all of us in one way or another regardless of what age or circumstances we are birthed into. Let us look at man or Job, as we shall refer to him.

The saga begins by pointing out how Job's life began in a complete state of innocence. To God Job is what is acceptable and required. His life situation is one of abundance, happiness, and devotion and his wealth is described in terms of a rural or pastoral sense since the tale was meant for a pastoral people who were in the majority in 550 B.C. His happiness is further expressed in the statistics of the size of his family, a wife, seven sons, and three daughters.

Now Job's daily conduct and all his actions, as related to us, are such that it would seem that even to God they would be beyond reproach. He makes daily his devotions to

God and he prays piously for all people in case they might have sinned. He prays fervently for his sons and daughters and asks God to forgive them their travails. One has to assume in reading the drama that Job is a very God-Conscious man. Why is it then, do you suppose that poor Job could be subjected to all the upheaval and suffering that befalls him? In fact, why do you suppose that we in our day and age are experiencing such upheavals and stress if God truly recognizes us as His Children and truly loves us? This question has baffled and troubled man down through the ages and it led to that most vexing question of where did evil come from, who created it? But let us get back to man or Job.

The story unfolds further with the Sons of God coming together as a group before their Creator to present themselves to Him. Evil is present and is signified by the title of Satan. Now evil or Satan is a stranger in God's Presence for God asks - whence comest thou? Evil answers God proclaiming his presence and explains himself to be the result of going to and fro in the earth and walking up and down it. Satan is telling everyone present that he was born of man's insatiable appetite for the things of the earth and his constant measuring, evaluating, and portioning out of the earthly treasures. God, seemingly taken back by this revelation of evil, quickly points to Job as a shining example

of His Creation. At the apex of all that He created; God points out that Job is incorruptible. Satan, however, decries that Job is hardly an example of anything, for he declares that, if God were to take from Job his riches, he would “curse Thee to Thy Face.”

God quickly decides to play a game with evil and so He places all of Job’s earthly holdings into the hands of evil’s power but warns Satan not to touch Job “himself.” God places no other restrictions on evil having great confidence in His Highest of All Created Things. He gives to Satan all other things in which to test Job’s faith, but he does not allow Satan to have any power over Job’s soul. Evil accepts the conditions and leaves God’s Presence and he sets out to do to Job what the serpent in the Garden of Eden did to Adam and Eve. There is a very close similarity to this section of Job in comparison to sections of Genesis and Revelation as found in the Bible. What follows in the Book of Job next in the following two episodes is that Job suffers the loss of all his holdings, his children, and his health.

Now I’m sure you can relate the serpent in the Garden to this section, but do you see the analogy to the section in Revelation?

In Revelation there is a section dealing with this drying-up of supply and the action of healing within us

where it refers to the two olive trees as having the power to withhold rain from heaven. Such an action and its results would bring about similar conditions as are related to us about Job's situation, are they not?

Now quite unexpectedly to evil, however, Job does not react quite as he expected. Job doesn't blame or curse God nor does he charge God foolishly for what has befallen him. Even when Job's wife comes along and berates him and dares him to curse God and die believing this would relieve Job of his burden, Job refuses such advice, for Job has known God and it just isn't in him to forsake Him. Because of Job's refusal his wife leaves him, and Job finds himself alone and suffering and not knowing why.

At this point enter Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar. They come not only as friends of Job but as comforters. Are such as these not familiar to you in our day and age?

Eliphaz is the type who has had one experience and considers himself a sort of mystic which he believes allows him to be more than adequate to render the advice that will redeem Job from his state of misery. The second one, Bildad, is a man who considers himself to be a religious dogmatist who goes strictly by the book, only he doesn't understand the words of the book even when he reads them. He claims to have read and studied the "word," but somehow, he has

thoroughly overlooked any application of it to his daily life. He simply doesn't understand patience, love or understanding, never mind suffering. Yet he is extremely glib and quite willing to offer a large quantity of wisdom given half a chance, since his ego leads him into making an ass of himself.

The third person, Zophar, is so intelligent and shrewd that he just "knows" what God will do every second under every circumstance available. The one basic matter that these three have in common is that not one of them has ever experienced love. They are locked in their collective I's.

As we go forward, we listen as Eliphaz presents his credentials, they being the narrative of his single mystical experience. He relates how Job has given comfort to many, but now that Job himself is afflicted, he is ready to faint and Eliphaz wants to know in a sarcastic way - "Why is this?" He then goes on to answer his own question and being free of boils himself and telling of his dream, he implies that if Job hadn't sinned, he would be all right, for God does look after His Own. Job replies by saying that he could use a little sympathy and compassion and a little less preaching and so forth. But since Eliphaz has absolutely no sympathy or compassion to give Job, he goes right on preaching.

Job then complains that, when he tries to get a little rest

and comfort in sleep, even this has been turned away from him as God scares him through his dreams and makes him long for death.

Bildad gets his two cents in by very bluntly calling Job a hypocrite. Sound familiar? He states openly that Job must have sinned and secretly at that, for he states knowingly that God doesn't punish anything or anyone without a very good cause. Ask for forgiveness, he tells Job, and all will be made right again by God. Now since this man Bildad is such a dogmatic person and a traditionalist, he deals in platitudes of all sizes and shapes, and he has a never-ending mouth full of them.

Job admits to sin which he is unable to justify, but he denies he is a hypocrite. With all his agony he wonders, what satisfaction could God possibly have for persecuting a person like him who only wishes for death? Still Job remains steadfast and, much to the discomfort of evil, he will not charge God foolishly, nor does he forsake Him. But Job is man, so he wonders, and these wonderings are very definitely the mental side of his trial. Job acts like a man crucified, tossing to and fro from one position to yet another in a lost cause of trying to ease his mental pain.

Zophar speaks up and he, too, agrees that Job is at best a liar and a hypocrite, for he states that anyone knows that

God punishes the guilty only and always rewards the innocent. Now Zophar thinks he is the one man who really knows what God will do in each and every circumstance and so it is plain to him that the evidence proves that Job has sinned some awful sin. He wonders why Job will not own up to it like a man. Now to this character whose mind is closed because it is always made up beforehand, his judgment of Job is quick and to the point, his point of course.

Poor Job after hearing all three, can only declare, "Miserable comforters are ye all." He wants now only the chance to face God and state his side of the whole matter for he feels that, if he could explain to God the way things really are with him, God would quickly lift his agony. Job honestly believes that God must be reasonable, He just must be!

Now that the three have all agreed that Job is a liar and a hypocrite another man appears on the scene. His name is Elihu and since the self-appointed mystic, the self-educated dogmatist, and the mouthy and very shrewd religionist have all had their say, Elihu, who believes himself to be so far advanced in his studies that he personally can talk on God's behalf, does so. Elihu very graciously and quite generously informs one and all that God is a person of the most responsible kind to be found anywhere who is deeply concerned with the well-being of all His creatures. Why, he states, God is actually at great

pains all the time to deliver man from himself. Elihu shows no great respect for the other three since they have offered to Job no solution to his dilemma and had only condemned him. He sees that they have written off Job, so he writes them off for being of no help and for scolding and berating Job. Finally, he, too, proves that he has no patience nor no conception of love and so he is also in the saga relegated with the other three in a dearth of love. Poor Job who started out alone is again alone or so he thinks, but all the while everyone of these men have been talking about God, they were doing so not aware that God has all along been present. God now breaks His silence, and He speaks and as He does so, the very atmosphere becomes charged with His Power.

“Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if thou hast understanding.”

“Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? Or who hath stretched the line upon it?”

“Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened?”

“Or who laid the cornerstone thereof?”

“When the morning stars sang together, and all the Sons of God shouted for joy.”

God went on and after a total declaration of all His Works, His Power, and His Glory He reminds Job with the

questions:

“Have the gates of death been opened unto thee or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death? Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.”

Job is stunned! This is a terrible moment for Job. All of his knowledge of God has been hearsay and now here he is face to face with God's Reality. What is he to do? Never has he known how truly infinitesimally small he really is, how so insignificant. And although he now knows the real truth of his situation, he knows he can act in accordance with truth as it really is. He knows he's no liar and no hypocrite and he knows what it is that he has done or hasn't done. Right now, it is a question of his relationship with God and Job is no longer thinking about God. He is absolutely filled with Him now and God's voice fills his entire being with love. He is within!

As we see from our reading of the Book of Job, Job has come to the point in his life where he can now be trusted with the Stewardship of All Things, All Knowledge, of both Heaven and earth. No longer is he afflicted and never again will he be accident-prone. For in rebuking the false comforters, the Lord charges Job to pray for them, so that the healing of all the old wounds may bring together all the

parts. The would-be comforters are required to make amends by offering sacrifices according to the custom and this must be done in Job's presence. It is a lesson in humility for them.

As we come to the close of the Book of Job and once the reconciliation has been made between God and man, Job is forever released from his trials and tribulations and God restores to Job twice as much as he had had taken away by evil. So as the Adam curse falls, Job has double happiness and the "two witnesses," the "olive trees," within his spirit self are now free to operate fully, as they are the laws of healing and supply and they are among those laws which remain constant.

I hope with the closing of the Book of Job you can see that we come to an end of a seeking - the quest on which man has been engaged in since he arrived here on earth and which the Garden of Eden is the symbolic story. The Book of Job relates how man, freed from evils or earthly limitations, is ready for the first time, as was Job, to be a companion to God, our Creator. For the first time he has attained, by refuting evil, a position worthy of God's recognition and respect entirely by himself. And so, you do not forget - remember that God's Friendship and His Respect are things separate from His Eternal Love of us all. God gave all of us free wills and, therefore, the choice is ours whether

we abide His Will for us or follow our own which is the answer to the question, “Where does evil come from?”

The Book of Job, you see, is simply one symbolic tale to teach man what it is possible for him to accomplish while he is still in the vessel. It leaves unanswered many other questions, but the Bible must be studied in conjunction with life if you are to be successful in discerning its message to mankind. The Book of Job is a story of Faith, Determination, patience and what man’s refutation of evil and his unwavering love and obedience to God can lead him to – A face-to-face audience with God, our Father, the God of the All in All here and in the new worlds. There are many interpretations of the Book of Job available to man to read and ponder over and the strange thing about them is that they all are correct as far as they go. And you could very easily say the same thing about man.

Love, Peace and Understanding,

Frank.

58 - Communication #60

It is good you come. I Paul, a servant of God Almighty, greet you all in love and brotherhood. Since August Twenty-second of your year, the Church of the All in All has been in existence on the face of the earth yet its existence is not much more meaningful than the paper its existence is recorded upon. The very first birthday of the Family of I Paul rapidly approaches yet its very existence is also hardly more visible than the paper that contains its message. Is it not frustrating to you all to have the way before you and the structure available to you that is necessary to carry out the tasks that are before you and not be in a position to do so? Were I Paul to be standing in your space I would most assuredly be wanting to know why except I would already know why the same as all of you know why. The answers lie nakedly before you. You defy them! From the supposed leadership of the First Counsel straight down thru the total membership of the Family there runs a streak of defiance and patrimonies attitude concerning the Message of I Paul. We realize the road is long and the way tiring yet no easy road was promised any one of you. Must I Paul continually point out to you that you lack love, faith, devotion, and drive to become that which you must become if you are to succeed? Failure to follow directions is a barrier to every one of you and its most vulgar display comes from the top of the

Family itself. Your “I” is killing you and continually leading you closer and closer to the one place none of you sanely should ever want to reach. Know now that whatever befalls you commencing from October Two forward is of your own doing and in no way has any connection with those matters that lie directly in my hands. You are not blind to the fact that you are the victims of your own punishment. Follow your way and reap your benefits if you must but dare not place blame nor cause other than where it belongs, in your own hands. Commitments on paper are worthless, it is what you show through performance that counts with our God. Never in the history of all mankind has an opportunity as great as yours, or as thorough as the one open to you, ever been so well and so visibly presented. You are now in the possession of truths that heretofore man has only been able to speculate upon. What do you do with this? To what avail should we go forward with even greater truths that will shake the very foundations of all that your civilization now holds as sacred? In your collective hands such truths would be wasted. You are not prepared so how could you possibly follow and come? Listen well!

It is one of the most humiliating features of human nature on earth that you resent a few little things which happen to irritate you more than you appreciate a vast amount of things that you take for granted and for which

you should be humbly and forever grateful for.

Now I Paul love you dearly yet I Paul know that each and every one of you are better men and women than you have demonstrated. Take a good honest look at your life. Show yourself your faults. Can you not see your defiance in your lifestyles? What is it that you serve, your “I” of your God? You satisfy your wants, your pleasures, your ego’s, which are your wills that drive you to personal satisfactions at the detriment of others. What are your God’s, if not wealth, power, sex, the fuel that feeds your “I.” You come to God on a part-time basis with dirt on your hands and you act “holier than thou.” You are an assortment of individuals among which some of you are gifted with tongues who gossip, eyes which control your bellies, ears that are used for everything but hearing that which is righteous, bodies that seek self-gratification rather than their proper destinies. You read the Message of I Paul with clouded minds, minds beholden to old ways, the very ways that have proven themselves futile since eons ago. Your leader spurts ahead for a day or two then it is back to his business-as-usual ways. He wishes to know more, he waits to meet other Family First Counsels, he dreams of traveling yet he does not work to achieve his dreams. He wastes time! He wastes more time than all the rest of you do collectively. Every moment should be spent in study or in First Counsel tasks,

yet he housekeeps, laundries, hops along with many other trivial tasks that gain him nothing. They will continue to gain him nothing both there and here. Responsibility has been placed in his hands time after time and time after time he has fallen. Where is his faith he speaks so eloquently of? Where is his protection of our dear laborer? He allows anyone to reach him and bother him. These are distractions from his work which he fulfills daily with all the benefits that are inherent in following directions. The Inner-Circle lacks discipline which is needed to become as one in order to do all the things that are necessary to accomplish the awesome task before them. Such discipline must begin at the top of the Family and then trickle downward throughout the entire structure of the Family of I Paul know as W-303. Your teacher has nothing to fear from here but much to be fearful and aware of from there. Dare anyone of you be the cause of his falling? I think not. You must prepare. Without preparation you are at a standstill and you will remain so. You are asleep. Wake up! Your egos lead you all astray. They are your egos! Do something about them or take them elsewhere. Are you all too blind that you cannot see your own faults? I Paul have pointed them out to you on numerous occasions. Are they not clear? What really is your excuse? I Paul will wave no magic wand, yet you do not even comprehend the reason why.

Prepare, follow, come.

Love and Peace,

I Paul.

59 - Whoever Remains must Learn Humility

On October 13, 1977, I made a very brief appearance at the Inner-Circle meeting and after welcoming John Q. into our midst, I made some comments on being fair, our attempts to become one, the ten commandments, cooperation, love, tolerance, organization and practicing the presence of God along with other matters. I would like now to elucidate on some of these points.

I singled out of the ten commandments, the one dealing with desires. “Thou shalt not covet . . .” What the intent of this section of the law is and how it would be correctly presented in our language as translated from that which you now know as esotericism follows:

“Thou shalt not covet anything.”

To covet is an all prevailing, all-consuming wish to have what is not right for one to have. And such a wish, within the Spirit of the Ten Commandments, is theft.

As for organization, it is a well-known fact that all organization must begin at the highest level and then filter down. Out of the chaos God created the Heavens and the earths and out of this came the natural laws, the laws that remain constant and constantly elude man on our earth. To

organize, you must first be organized. To lead you must first follow. To hear you must pay heed to what is being said. To give direction, you must first learn to accept and follow directions. To instill order, you must be ordered. To love, you must be love. To be patient, you must learn tolerance. To walk with God, you must be in His presence and by practicing His presence, you are in His presence. An absence of love is sin in anything you do. God is the All in All and He is your guide, friend and mentor and He fulfills these gifts to you in many mysterious and wondrous ways. Jesus wept. God didn't cry over the chaos, the disorganization, he created something awesome and beautiful and powerful out of it and He gave it to all of His creatures as a gift.

When the organizer cries over the lack of organization, it is a tribute to his organizational abilities and a definite signal that something is amiss. If there is no order in his life, then he can instill no order in the Inner-Circle. Without order in the Inner-Circle, there can be no order in the Family nor the Church. W-303 is not a toy. Who dares make a play-thing out of it? We need to grow and by that, I mean grow in all directions. I'm a gift that is all wrapped up. You need collectively to unwrap me! The well, the source rises. Shall you let it spill over and become wasted? You have been cautioned against allowing this to happen. No? You have been told that you sleep. Wake up! The way is before you.

Find it out and begin using it honestly and untiringly and you will never sleep again!

Those of you who will follow I Paul will not accept customs or laws merely because society does. You will not accept any theory either until it has been tested by reason and you have subjected same to a careful and critical analysis both as individuals and then as a collective oneness. Old beliefs, matters of antiquity, and things hallowed will not be permitted to stand against the reason and logic of the Message of I Paul for truth shall prevail with or without your presence. For you are free to go.

Whoever remains must learn humility, exude kindness, charity, self-abnegation, tolerance, oneness, self-imposed poverty when necessary, love, peace and understanding. The tasks ahead require you to learn and be all this and more. Do you recall Tape #100 (Book 2 - Chapter 33 "Jews and Christians")?

Is it not astounding that so much persecution of the Jews throughout history has taken place in the name and so often under the direction of a religion which worships a Jew, a faith whose very first teachers were Jews, and whose ethical basis, the laws inscribed on the tablets of Moses, is Jewish? Have you ever really thought of this and the reasons why? Or do you think it coincidence? Please don't.

You waste time on petty matters. There is no more time for personal wishes or wants. Put aside your pettinesses, your bigotry, your egos. Alcoholism is non-existent. To you it is real due to pre-determined beliefs, old truths. Today I can drink all the alcohol I want, and it cannot harm me nor alter me. You can learn this as I have learned this if you will follow directions. There is nothing you cannot overcome even death! Follow the yellow brick road. Prepare, follow, come!

Love and Peace,

Frank.

60 - Apperception

When you look at a black and white television set you see one thing. When you look at a color television set you see another thing. It is this registering, this apperception, that is needed, that must be reached when you study the Message of I Paul. You see the same exact words differently when I point them out to you than what you actually saw when you read them. Watching a black and white TV set you see it registers a reality and while the color set registers the same reality, it is a reality beyond that of the black and white. Well, you may say, it is the color or the absence of color that makes the difference. That's a nice explanation but it is not so. The words on paper, you see differently when you read them and after I point them out to you, are all the same color. Color may afford you a different view of the same reality but it's what allows the different view that you need to cultivate. It works equally as well in, as well as, out of color once you learn its use and its control. It is before you. It is part of your awake-mechanism that needs to be cultivated. Apperception you see is a key to all the dimensions of that which is and that which may be seen!

61 - Communication #62

It is good you come. Greetings to one and all for in His All in All, we are one. Listen well, you of the highest who recognize lower, and you lower who recognize higher entities on your earth's land. The time draws near for ignorance to disappear. Be it known that I Paul, once Frank, transformed through God's Grace by the intervention of another prisoner in the Christ Jesus and schooled by this prisoner in all that is Christine mystical to man and having joined Spirit with Spirit in Divine Consciousness am humbly endowed by God's most Holy Gift to man to signify future events which are intended for those who have eyes and see and with ears who hear. Now I come not as a prophet or seer but as man doing for man that which man must do for himself. I come not in mystery nor with secrets of God for the secrets of God are incomprehensible and unknowable. I come only to teach those things God has willed advisable for man's knowledge but which up to now man has refused to recognize. I come to take up the cudgel of the Christ's Revolution and to again clean out the temples of their flesh manifested evils. The only church the Christs intended to build was one akin to a house of glass. For God intended each human being to be a ministry unto himself in God's Holy Name and Spirit doing only His, God's Will, and not man's.

For if man must have himself a church, let it then be the Church of the All in All for it is the true embodiment of the Christ's Revolution. I Paul, not only hear but see things human, I see also divine matters. You know me not now and you may never know or understand me for such knowledge is, even at its lowest, most difficult to set into human minds that have been for untold centuries programmed by wealth, corrupt power, man's inhumanity to man and the inherent evils which heretofore have been fallouts from matters religious and scientific that have poisoned man's spirits. All evil is man-made and the only create-ability that God Almighty willed solely to mankind, for all evil is the offspring of man's free will which was God's way of giving man the gift of choice to decide for himself to live here and die or live righteously now and in ecstasy hereafter. Yet I Paul caution you one and all that no man has nor shall he ever be guaranteed Grace, nor can any human being earn such a Holy Gift. Faith is the key to the first gate behind which lies the way to the new worlds of the hereafter. Faith is the willingness to bet your life on a continuous basis that God IS, I am. Now I Paul make no claims of being a prophet, an occultist, a magician nor a seer. I come to teach. That I am somewhat psychic is not strange, for all men have the same abilities yet not all of you know the way to unlock them. Am I not therefore, a key? I am such by virtue of my

duality, flesh-spirit, as close to earth where I stand upon it in flesh and as close to God in His realm as I will my spirit to soar. My past life was evil, and I was not in any human sense visible, a child of God. What difference makes the past if I now live from the Christ that abides in me? My ambitions, my opinions, my evils, all of earth are behind me. I see and know only light, what is this darkness you talk about? I look to the seven spheres and then to and past the fixed one, designated eight, and see in the Age Aquarian not that which all others see for I see the truth of it and I know the outcome of the Christ's Revolution. I say, nor can I say, nothing more urgent nor stronger to you than prepare, follow, come. The way is before you and the teacher has arrived. Go in love, peace and understanding. It is good you come. I Paul.

One further reminder to you of the Inner-Circles. When you travel to the new worlds, carry no letter of introduction. When you arrive and knock, ask to see God, none of the Servants!

62 - Progressive Denialism of The Message

An Insight into Progressive Denialism of the Message of I Paul.

There is a language known as esotericism and as yet you do not comprehend what it wishes to say to you. That it is knowledge that is restricted to a small circle is true yet what is small when you consider the wholeness of the universe as you would consider small as compared to your space within it. Is it not true that the word small must be clearly looked at from a controlled imagination in order to see all that the word implies? Is not your earth small as compared to its size with other planets known to your kind? So, looking at the word small and gaining some insight into its meaning from all of the directions possible to do so, would you not say you were truly small? Does your ego allow you to state clearly and honestly how really small you truly are? I think not. Not at least from my level of thought. Let me tell you about it in that strange language known to you and let me say it in terms that the majority of you will best understand for it is within the majority that the greater difficulty on the one hand exists while in the other it is the less difficult. Having been an alcoholic and also not being locked in that position of reality any longer, I am qualified to speak from either position or from a position aloof from

one or the other or both.

I choose to do it from all positions but using the language we all are qualified in understanding at least even if our abilities of comprehension are lower than what should now be. As St. Paul so aptly said it in II Corinthians 5:17, "Anyone can be new in Christ." There is a language known as esotericism and as yet you do not comprehend what it wishes to say to you. You must comprehend the formulas that are necessary, the prerequisites that lead to the knowledge of the Principles of Indeterminacy and you must understand them better than you now understand and execute the Principles of Negative Results. To be specific, let us take life or living things. Man, at least to man's thinking, is the highest of all living things within the structural thought process and known terminology of man as he applies it to life or living things. Look upon yourself as a machine, a very excellent machine which performs fantastically at times under both very favorable conditions as well as under very diverse and often dire conditions. Man wishes to change the machine much like the auto industry instituted model changeovers to improve sales. Man sells himself but to whom? Why does man wish to be always changing himself? His size, his color, his age, his sex, his genes? The Message of I Paul seeks not to change man physically, for the physical body is perfect, yet man's

materialism has reduced his ambition and his ability to live within his need and this has wasted his inherent first cause capabilities that allow him to be perfect. The Message of I Paul is not intended to change the man but to re-develop the inherent abilities that have been relegated to dormancy for so long and so sad a time. It's like the story of my plant contained in a Lesson of I Paul. I helped it do what it was intended to do. I didn't change it, I simply helped it to do what it could do if it was given the chance to do it. That's what I, as your teacher, am trying to do here in West 303. Help you develop what you really are but which you are asleep too. It's the story of climbing or moving the mountain. "Had ye faith ye could move mountains." When Christ said this, he wasn't kidding or fooling around, he meant it. You have a choice to either believe him or reject him. To move mountains, you need to transcend that which is in you that is separate from the mountain and by doing so, you then become the mountain and you move! The mountain cannot become you, but you can become the mountain. The mountain couldn't come to Mohammed, so he went to the mountain. Once you are the mountain, you most likely won't want to move it anyway, for you learn that you put it there in the first place. Yet, and more importantly, whatever the reason was in the first place that caused you to seek the mountains movement has now become

unimportant and unnecessary.

What you all need to learn is how to become the mountain, but you can never do this until you learn how to move such insignificant things as smoke from a room. What you all fail to grasp is that you are already the mountain, yet you don't realize it. You can't trigger the mechanism to make yourself operate in the manner you were intended. The entire ancient scriptures are written in the language of symbols and you need to understand symbolism in order to comprehend what it is that it is telling you. To learn all of this is a tremendous privilege, in fact, there is only one greater. Yet here you sit, failing to follow directions and thereby prepare yourselves to do what is required. You seek prizes, rewards, and for what? What have you done, really, in face of all that you need to do? But without seeking rewards, you have been rewarded, for who can deny that their life has been improved, whenever you have allowed it to be, by practicing the Message of I Paul to the best of your ability? The truth is that any failures have been as a direct result of your moving away from a position of love and not by any fallacy within the Message of I Paul because the Message is and has always been infallible. You who have been sterilized in the Holy Ghost, now still insist that you must eat germs. I give it time, give it your time but not much longer my time. For my time is no longer my time nor has it

been for quite some length of time, as you all comprehend time by a clock, but you all really seem blind to all this and those closest, the blinder they seem. Can you not see what it is I do, really, day in and day out? The gates are still locked to you for you refuse to breathe the air required to survive there on the other side of what you now hold as reality. You simply cannot go there and then adjust. You must be adjusted prior to going. It is a prepared place for prepared people and none of you are prepared for anything except the banquet at which you become that which is eaten. You are dying for air but not because the air is full of smoke. The mask, the real mask that fits you all so closely is not the true mask which would filter all things for you and keep you sterile, clean in body and mind to do that which is needed to be done. You are dying for air, but smoking is not an evil act. You are dying of thirst but drinking alcohol is not an evil act. You are dying from obesity, but eating is not an evil act, and I could go on and on and on but why? The fact is that you are dying for air, yet you do not even realize what air it is you are dying for. Man has died eternally for all the wrong things and wrong purposes. The Family's First Counsel seeks the way, it is before him, yet he consistently insists that he will seek it elsewhere. Have not I Paul very carefully spelled out that for him and our dear laborer what they peruse is controlled and for very definite purposes? Why must he

continue to defy the Message of I Paul? Have I not filled his house as promised? “You supply the effort, and we will supply the results.” I tell you this in truth, that he supplied very little effort. He lacks order, now, more desperately needed than ever before. He makes a shambles of his financial well-being, he is like a drunken sailor in port for the first time in a year. Would he like that I Paul pull out my results? I think not but I think it best that I may if he continues to fail to follow directions. Let him drink from the well or in the future I will send him to drink elsewhere!

So you see, it is true that man has eternally died for all the wrong things and purposes. Like the second piece of pie that you didn't need any more than the first one. Can you not see your own weaknesses and how easily you lose control and sell yourself to things meaningless and unlasting? Most honored men and heroes, by earth's standards, are not among those honored in the new worlds, yet it is and has always been a matter terribly difficult to instill in the minds of the common people of earth's sphere. To accumulate things not transferable is a sickness in itself. To argue or disagree or to become a part of such arguments, even on the fringes of these matters not transcendable is to deny your very right to transcend. So, I who wish to teach, must teach, am forced to give it time, give you time. For we must clear the ground first if we are to clear the air. We must

love our own guts! Still, you must make the way straight for to know much and to do little is waste of all that is before you. Must those who sit in the light weep and lament over you who insist on sitting in the dark. I think not. We know for certain what is poisoning you, that which is in-growing and gnawing away at you and we know that you also know. We watch you make fools of yourselves, sneaking to fulfill your egotistical petty wants believing we don't see you. O what fools you be.

Why do you dare not offer your love to the world? Is it not because you love yourselves so? We know. You grab frantically at the treasures of the physical life and you are afraid to run naked for you are fractured and madness does remain an integral part of all of you. You are schismatists. You are not ordered. You are far apart. You need to strip the body naked part by part and dress up the spirit so that it may go decently and claim its soul. You are like a crowded market that has nothing to offer its customers but promises and it is only promises that other ways hold out to you. You must accept what is before you before we go any further and you must accept that it is free of monetary charges but not of blood, sweat and tears. Gold and silver will never buy truth. It must be earned. Truth is the way, and The Way is Truth, the Way man has been searching and endlessly seeking of in all the wrong ways, places and directions. You stand like

statues in the library blind and deaf to the knowledge that surrounds you. You are too deeply implanted in yourselves to do that which cries out for doing. Is smoke your problem? Don't ever demand or ask of another that which you yourself won't do. "When you [five] sit together you do so for a purpose that is so big, so tremendous, you lose sight of it. You must be firmly united among yourselves before you can begin to unite mankind . . ." Communication #45. "If anyone of you is perfect then you may of course, disregard this communication except that you are to bring the others up to your level at once with your magic wand." Same. "Remember my saying that you were not to judge one another but to judge rather this, that you place no barriers in the way of your fellow man or your brother . . ." Same. "Self" control, order in your day to day lives. Faithful practice of the Message of I Paul and a happiness to duty are prerequisites you must all master. I Paul tell you that God is not one who likes things to be disorderly and upset. He likes harmony. Therefore, should you expect I Paul to be different? Love is very patient and kind . . . That you waste time seems to bother you little" Communication #44. "Personal feelings are a luxury you cannot afford as they disrupt our progress" Communication #42. "Yet many tasks lay unsettled. They must and will be set aside, for until you are completely devoted to His cause, we can go no

further. The setting aside of your worldly interests as they pertain to riches and pleasures of the flesh are within the areas I have set before you” Communication #36.

“I have appealed to your reason. I have appealed to your sense of service. I have suggested that you go and dwell elsewhere” Communication #27. “I Paul am patient. How could I possibly be otherwise when our Father shows us how?” from Communication #26.

“Remove all the barriers that confront you. When and only when you have accomplished this will I let you begin to sow” Same.

“You there on earth’s plane are responsible for your dignity, conduct and your readiness” Communication #22.

“The easiest of all prayers to be heard is the act of service to your fellow man” Communication #19.

“Time is of great importance but nothing can be accomplished until you are fully prepared” Same.

We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak and not to please ourselves” Communication #17. Find it out!

You’ve got to remember the past. Remember, remember, remember. Not fearfully but faithfully. Some

people came here and the minute they got better, their whole outlook changed. But it hasn't always been used to the benefit of good. Now they want everything on a hurry up and bring it to me basis. I can handle it now they claim. Oh, how sad, how terribly, terribly sad. The first new emotion that comes along and impacts them also rapes them and they're lost. The Message of I Paul did not lose them. No, they lost the Message of I Paul. Man, and you are man, had better learn discipline and death is the greatest, yea the greatest disciplinarian known. You alcoholics know for you have dressed for the next drink time and time again. You had better wake Up and dress not for the last drink but the last supper, for you will eat it, hungry or not! Start shoving some life and living into your mouths instead of pain. You have to get out of the monkey house. Stop accepting peanuts from the people who come to gawk at you for their sick amusement, and you need to stop playing with yourselves and walk out of the cage and grow up and never go back again. The only way you know you exist is by the fantastic loneliness that creeps in and engulfs you. You have to stop vomiting up yesterday's images and you can because the way to get right lies in the now. Stick your pride, your egos up your naves and get humble and honest with yourselves and your soul's creator and keeper.

When the old Frank, the dead Frank speaks to him out

of the darkness, and speak he does, he wishes him to wander again in that insane system which is not solar but infernal. He beckons him to come back to the place of the blind and the home of the deaf where the ignorant travelers of the night meet in silence and drink the blood of fools who are fooled by old beliefs. When he calls to him, it reminds him of the death of time and the annihilation of all that once stood proud and true. He flees from him and says, "Oh God, what do I say to you for delivering me from the blindness of my past." So, he bids him, the old Frank, adieu, for they shall meet but once again. In the night of blackness on the downwind in the last great territory left for man to conquer before he sets foot upon the path, the last stretch of the way, the only way left to travel for one who's destination is same as all the Sons of God. He will be going home to His private garden; his roots are there. Life has always finished with man when he has forsaken it. Death is merely the transaction, the perfect touch for closing out business and usual there. If you're lucky, you will reach an area, a region of consciousness so cold, so rarefied that you will feel like screaming out for warmth for you will be in the area of mythology, its breeding place, where the dance is one and the same, yet it is from here that one contacts the smell of Earth and the materialistic grossness and debasement of the physical. It is from this etheric place that the spirit goes

to enter its container and come forth stunted from the womb to do battle with its antagonist. It is from this place that the mind, as man relates to it, is brought forth into his mechanism to be placed in motion. Yet some are never utilized and others are wasted. This entering takes place as the physical leaves the physical and the spirit enters its total entrapment. An entrapment that only the cessation of the container can release. Now for you who live by labels, by rote, by time of day, the word alcoholism has special meaning but for those of you who are not caught up in this one particular label simply substitute that which is appropriate and your particular fetish or problem today.

Alcoholism is what you claim you are suffering from, but you can't evade the true problem or dis-ease, if you wish, the true dis-ease you try to drown in your use of alcohol. Your dis-ease comes from your emotional dis-order and emptiness and not from any allergy or illness that can be properly labeled even by your society as disease. Regular use and wont of anything establishes habit. Habit or repetition breeds physiological performance that enters into the realm of what you label addiction. Anything you do on a regular basis is addiction. Eating, sleeping, drinking, breathing, bathing and on and on and on. The difference being of course that some addictions or habits are harmful in the sense that you are unable to perform in a manner

acceptable to the standards of your societies' mores. No human being need be addicted to anything that they wish not to be addicted to. The power lies within you, but it lies dormant so that you need direction to overcome that which you alone cannot overcome. Addiction, habit compulsiveness, practice, usage, choice, abuse, repetition, custom and wont are all matters that are curable and not simply only recoverable. To recover something is to regain or to bring back to normal. If you are recovering, you are in the process of regaining that which was lost. All of this is, as you may well suspect, playing at the game of labels. Finding a cure for what man calls alcoholism has become a disease in itself and therein lies the story of man. He compounds one problem into and onto another which only leads him further astray from the answer which lies in him. Your so-called sickness comes from the dis-ease of emptiness and emptiness is the home of loneliness and despair, pain and hate. You suffer a common ailment of man, malnutrition of the spirit and you can cure and therefore, be cured of this and the way lies dormant inside of you even if you deny it. Second Corinthians, Chapter Five, says it simply, truthfully, and forcefully. You are of the ministry of reconciliation and once reconciled, you are restored to harmony. To be in harmony is to be internally calm and to possess a congruent arrangement of your parts, the parts

that measure up to your Gestalt. So, what you label as your disease is a disease of things spiritual and not of things pertaining to alcohol. You do not mean to imply that the spirit self is diseased but your lack of implanting your spiritual manifestations is what keeps you in a mentality of what you call and label disease. Show me vitality in a bottle. Show me life in a bottle. Show me love in a bottle. Show me happiness, joy or serenity in a bottle. The fact you place such labels on things bottled doesn't make it so. Truth is truth regardless of what label you assign it. Show me happiness, joy or peace in anything excessive, in the abuse of anything, in such foolishness as drunkenness. You insist it is there while you decay and rot before you are buried. You decay and rot because you neglect the care, the basics, for you are caught up in the physical mentality of an obsession that cannot survive, exist even, if you would use that which is in you and available as in all human as well as in all living creatures. What a waste this wasting of yourself for purely self-gratification motives. You cannot live righteously because of people, places and things for you cannot comprehend that you are people, places and things. It's all fantasy, you dream and what you need to do is wake up! You're sick alright, in your terms, but you are the only physician who can cure you, the real you and not the physical you.

So, we say, you must have faith. You must ultimately cultivate faith. So, you ask what degree of faith is needed and you realize that just by asking such a question that you lack the faith needed, the faith required to do what it is possible for you to do. You need a faith that outshines your will and that carries you automatically into being His Will. So, you question faith, is it one of those old, antiquated idealisms under which so many have crusaded but who were never successful? Faith lets you accept first the world and life as it is known to you and then faith leads you to the position of ability to do something with your life and your environment positively. The days, the nights, the hours, the weeks, the months never have to be too empty, nor too long, nor too short, nor anything you do not wish them to be. True faith will allow you to spend wisely and fruitfully all of your time here once you realize that life here on earth is really a life of imagination and not the real life, the eternal life that your soul and only your soul can deliver to you. You're not living now; you're killing now but you are slaying all the wrong things. You give up and let everything pass right through when you should allow it all in and then turn it around and regulate its outflowing. The physically, insanely fiendish excessivism leaves you alone in a space filled with images so inane and so terribly barren in their worth that to think of them drives you deeper and deeper into your own

quagmire. You live among skeletons which you acquire from life's excesses and as they dance the only dance they know; you pay for the music. Your vertebrae is jellied and it slowly melts from the friction of the dancing and you call it escape, yet you know, you really know all this is not escape but entrapment. Loneliness is not escape, it is incarceration, and the warden is your excessivism. You're an alien slave and you feast off yourself like a cannibal. You play God and you kneel at the altar of self not knowing that God kneels nowhere and to no thing. Escape is the eternal theme of your contemplation, escape, escape, escape! But the one thing you cannot seem to escape, the thing you truly believe you want to escape is yourself and that is impossible. There is no stillness anymore as you lay a ruin among your ruins and your strength lies in a backbone made of diluted gelatin. You can't get to your feet anymore. You need help to stand up. Yet you won't ask, why? Why won't you ask for assistance? You're pigheaded. You're still play-acting the role of God. You're dis-eased and you're lost, and you can't comprehend it. So, you go on crawling from one ruin to another over the rubble, dragging your ruin with you and infecting everything you come in contact with. You're a plague and a menace and worse, you know it. But you don't want to know it so you deny it and in doing so you hope "they" will let you alone, if only "they" would let you alone everything would

straighten itself out. You're a leech, a blood sucker looking for new blood, a handout instead of a hand up! So lie there and grovel with your fertility draining out of you, alone, lonely, cold as death, colder: Hungry but with no appetite, sucking in gulps of air but dying. Eyes open but seeing nothing. You stink but you can't smell yourself. Your hate and anger and your self-pity have stolen your senses, and you know all the answers. Too bad that you can't remember the questions. So, lie there. Be a fool who lets such things like alcohol fool him and if you lie there long enough the dead will come along and bury you. The living couldn't be bothered since you can't be bothered. You don't want help or at least you haven't asked, and you must ask. Ask God. Ask and God will answer. Swallow your pride and ask and then muster up enough guts to hold on. Help is coming! It is God's promise to all of you. It is the way out!

Yet the unknowing alcoholics are forever sitting outside in the dark, the massive organizers of self-destruction, a huge mass of unorganized would-be creators of better things for their lot. Yet they know in their own minds what it is that is poisoning them, the ingrown disease of their hearts and they have some awareness of the antidote, but they insist on searching for a different one, an easier one, an easier road to travel yet they search in vain and, frustration is all they find. Now I personally have

travelled to that approximate stillness in time where escape is the endless theme of all thoughts. I begin my journeys now not to escape but to prepare for that which in space must follow. I have roamed from house to house, or sphere to sphere, to those places that can strangle the nerves and grind you to pieces and scatter you out among the areas you call the zodiac.

I speak, yet I am silent, for it is the world that speaks through me, outside me in the terrible cold and heat and the brightness. A luminosity unimaginable to man. The new worlds are there outside of yourselves and they are so visible that they are invisible, but there is a way to regain the sight of them and then the access road to them.

Those who listen to the chorus of the common man singing their hopeless songs and peddling their false silver linings know, really know it is no use. There is no way out. Yet I Paul has come and shown me the way out and what it is that is necessary for man to do in order to achieve it and traverse the way to freedom, away from this maze we call life and worship as if it really were life. Is this all there is, some ask? Of course, it is if you refuse to go where others fear to go. I tell you that if you sit and wait for others, your fertility will go bad and eventually you will lose your choice of re-entry in this lifetime. You sit like ghouls around a

keyboard with no piano and the music is like smoke flowing into your bile and rancid egos. You are going up in smoke whether you smoke or not. Your usefulness is fast becoming something I am ashamed to look at. Your descents are becoming so common so rapidly and so violent that most of you, no, all of you are unaware that you are regressing, so rapt is the illusion of stillness and smoke around you. If you cannot settle little, insignificant things of this life then you can never become prepared to do the most awesome thing that lay ahead of you. It's like cheating on your diet and actually believing you are getting away with something. Don't kid yourselves. I Paul sees and knows all, and he hasn't forgotten and in time, you will find this out and whatever any of you have left behind undone you will find that you must go back and undo or make right and until you do, the Family will pay the price for your discretions.

Worse, the Family will be precluded from going forward and completing the tasks before them. You and you alone turn truths into falsehoods when you fail to observe faithfully the Message and the Teachings of I Paul. Truth can create, yet truth can destroy, and you are all on a course hell bent to destroy the truth, the Message of I Paul. Not the Message per se of I Paul, mind you, but the Message as you live it and pretend it is. You see outsiders have no other manner in which to gauge and weigh the Message of I Paul

except as you witness it to them. So, you can see that which is destroyed or is created is an individual as well as a collective responsibility. I can only tell you that your fertility is in danger of drying up and dying while you sit around undecided whether or not to smoke, to overeat, oversleep, etc. All the while, the real issue, the important tasks lie in a state, a siege of limbo. They are literally falling away to inactive deterioration. All of it, this beautiful but sadly neglected Message, this Message of Truth that must go begging for lack of use. Am I to stand alone fighting for its very existence on the one hand and fighting your ego mania on the other? Is your selfishness what I must break free from in order to re-create and re-enter into a new circle some kind of semblance to faith, hope and charity with a desire to redeem that which awaits all of you but which without you will remain naked in spirit here and hereafter? Have any of you ever stopped to think that the reason God can't find you is the fact that you hide good, work poorly and live rather unrighteously. I do not mean to imply that you live as gross transgressors. I simply mean, by unrighteously, to convey to you that you fail to live the Message of I Paul faithfully. You may be available, but you need to be present! Were it at all possible, I would defend you and make your excuses for you but as your teacher, your guide here, I must close this insight of denialism and its

esoteric passages by repeating a truth.

We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak and not to please ourselves. In view of all of the above, I feel that once you have assimilated what is contained in this single communication that you will once again join me as members of the Family of I Paul and get on with our work which is God's work. We are servants but we act more like lords of the manor. I beg you to find the common ground that does exist among you. For the ten who have the most important work in man's history to accomplish even I am a little awed at the power really necessary to keep you from failing. I bid you love, peace and above all, understanding. In God's Holy name and Spirit, we remain steadfast in Christ.

I Paul in tangent with I, Paul.

(We welcome Laura H. into our Family and wish her well. F.)

63 - Desire is the Problem

To be read at the First Joint Meeting between the Board of Trustees and the Church Family.

Greetings and Love to all of you. I was scheduled to be with you all this evening, but a number of situations have arisen which preclude my doing so. One of these situations is the last communication received from I Paul and numbered 66. Another situation is the fact that one of those teeth of mine has erupted and abscessed and it makes talking for me rather difficult, what with the swelling and the rawness of my gums and jaw. I'm taking penicillin and I expect to have the tooth extracted Tuesday next. So, I apologize for my absence and I will make an effort to drop in for a short visit and say hello to all of you, but whether I do so or not, I want to say that I love you all and that I hope to see the day when all of us of the Church of the All in All will be together at last, never to part company again. It is God's wish for all of us and I'm sure it is yours also.

Now a message for the Inner-Circle of the Family of I Paul.

Christ said it so simply. "I am that I am." Now, it is up to me to do the same. That's His Promise to mankind. If you want to see the Father, then you come through me is what

our Christ meant and what we must do.

Man runs around trying to gather new phenomena and he simply cannot do it. There aren't any new phenomena to gather. All the so-called phenomena that there has ever been and will ever be has been there, in existence, for all time and will be there for all time, eternal, because eternity is the only time there is. All of the rest of time, what we call time, is an illusion. Clock time is nothing more than an illusion that has been mechanized.

If you only wish or want to be an atom, encompassed and swallowed up by the whole universe, that is your right, your choice. But if you don't want this, then you can encompass it and thought is the way to begin. Don't stand around and talk about being born again and then wait for some magical womb to suck you in and then spit you out again. That's insanity, unsound, unreal thinking. Desire is the problem most all of you have. Desire is the great problem of the dummy casuists, what they are so badly mistaken about. Desire is one of the real absolutes and they cannot see this. Neither can you see this now, but you will.

You may work at the Message of I Paul, you may attempt to be the Message of I Paul, you may try to practice and study the Message of I Paul, but you do not desire, absolutely desire the Message of I Paul on a never-ending,

never-pausing basis. It's full-time mental work, yet you can do everything and anything else you want right along with it once you get the hang of it, but you need to desire it steadily and faithfully and, yes, even painfully if that need be. You don't want to be possessed, but you must possess the desire to be possessed by God because you won't get there any other way except by those exceptions now before you in the Message of I Paul. So, you sit around secure in your own interpretation of the phenomenal world around you. You feed yourself at regular times, you sleep regular hours, absently burying yourself deeper and farther away from your rightful inheritance than you can now imagine.

You have the Message of I Paul, the preparatory sections, in your hands and somebody else's message in your head. And you don't have to agree or disagree with this assessment because regardless of what you may say, I can see what you are and I can hear who you are and, believe me, you are not I Paul.

If I were to try and translate your being, your very existence, into terms you all could more easily understand, I would have to say that you, your whole being, is really nothing and you need to turn that around by simply turning off your "I" completely and entering into a being of IS. You need to learn to carry the weight of being, of IS. The huge problem then is one of action, the very perfection of one's

actions. You need to reach the very last nerve in your body and when you do, you need to have the courage to reach out and touch it. In your "I" state you are not total. Further, you need to desire oneness in order to achieve oneness. Now I cannot gift you with it. I can only ask you to follow directions and, of course, the directions must be given to you and this has been done. I must also give you time. And I am. Someday you will reach the final attrition of being, of IS. Whether you do it here and now or not is up to you, not up to me. I Paul has showed me how to get out of myself and that's really all I need to do, only I cannot do it totally until the ten are one. So, I give it what you call time. What are you giving it? I sincerely ask all of you to think seriously about that. Will you, please?

Another point I would like to touch on lightly here is that with all of you there is no law yet. No recognition of natural law as yet. Such laws being those that always remain constant. With you there is only opinion, and you can't seem to understand that there can be no opinion of something if you don't first know the something. It's like most Americans who have the opinion that in America they are free. They fail to take into their opinion all the laws, the statutes, that spell out clearly and also somewhat ambiguously how little freedom they really have and how the powers that be keep chipping away at whatever it is we

have left to cling to. What makes it acceptable to the majority is that it is better than what any other nation has. We're first, number one, so it's right. That's a lousy opinion no matter what nation or group of people are beholden to it, whether it be a government, a religion, a science or any other group and I'm sure you will agree with this. Our problem is that we are always comparing what we have against those who have less or more. What we really should be doing is taking a good hard look at what it is we really have and what it is that all of mankind should have as God so intended it and not as man has and does dictate what it should be and who should share in it. The truth is that no matter what condition you can find anywhere in our world, you can find it here, also, right at home, and this ought to say something about our opinions of ourselves and about opinions in general.

The next time you form an opinion about something, and it's fine to have opinions, take a real good look at how and why you have come to form that particular opinion. Openly and honestly look at it and take it apart so that you can really see the how and why of your forming of it. I just know you will be greatly surprised if you are honest and thorough. If you don't believe you are still caught up in old ways, old beliefs, supposed truths that someone else has sold to you, then I think you are in for a shock. This is a

major barrier for all of you and concededly one of the most difficult to overcome. This eventual, ultimate purification should be a major part of your meditations on a regular daily basis. You carry too much of the old around inside your head and that is preventing some of the new from getting in and given a fair chance to prove itself and take its rightful place. When you're blocked up by the old, you find that each new day that comes along you are essentially what you were yesterday and the day before that. You're stuck in that reality and you cannot afford to get stuck into any level of reality, not now anyway, not while you are preparing. It is no good.

There is nothing like pride for giving one the interpretive faculty and especially if you are stuck in some place at one level and you aren't even consciously aware of it. No, it is no good. It won't work. I would give anything to have you all where I am. They say you get used to being lonely, but I'm not convinced of that. I'm getting thoroughly used to being patient though and that you had better believe, for it would be impossible for me if I wasn't.

Some of you are stuck in imagining your actions and that wouldn't be so awful if you didn't get stuck there but went on and carried through with what it is you imagine so easily. You're able to pierce the image of yourself, but that's all - you don't follow through. That's the catharsis of pure

action which is so sad and so common, and you need to get out of common and become uncommon. The big problem with looking at history is that none of the pain of the reality of it is there anymore. If it was, I'm not too sure history could ever repeat itself or, at least, not as often as it does and all of you have a history of not remembering what it is you are doing and why. You need to remember to remember from one moment to the next all you do and need to do.

I'll tell you this in closing that when I go from this earth, I don't want to leave anything behind. I'm going to take all of me with me and I don't really care what anybody thinks about that. It's what I think and, more importantly, what I know right now, but I'm not stuck there either. My struggle is not in any way to be misconstrued as a struggle with the Holy Spirit, but rather a struggle with my own physical weaknesses. So, don't put a fog across, reality and if you persevere, you will get to where it is you are preparing for. I'll keep giving you insights into what it is I am and how I work. All you have to do is apply the effort of discerning all that I am allowed to expose to you and the results will be supplied. So, know that you are loved and, more importantly, believe that you are loved, wanted and needed.

Love, Peace and Understanding,

F.

64 - Where Lies Progress?

It is good you come. I Paul, Servant of God and His Christs, call to you all to wake up. You are immersed in the Message of I Paul, yet you are dry, and you fail to see. Again, I must use that subject who best presents himself for such purposes simply because, as First Counsel of the Family, he must eventually lead the Family of I Paul to its rightful destination. It is no secret that the Family will not have its Mystic forever, he that is now presently your teacher and our brother. I Paul send you a message which has at its very roots a foundation of love. Not of hate, anger, resentment or revenge. Not of power to lord yourself over others in your supposed self-righteousness. Love, the pure, simple love of God and His Sons for all mankind. Love is an energy and love, the energy, can heal. It can heal any affliction that can, has or will ever confront man. All that is needed is the ability to comprehend the way, the key that will unlock the power, and the way is love. You must be love as Christ Jesus was Love, in order to do good works. So, listen well.

P.S., regardless of her motives, drinks alcohol and the First Counsel can only say, "Thank God she talked to my brother first and not to me, for I would have put her out. That's a house rule that I, the Judge, have made and I'll enforce it to whatever degree best serves my purpose." Does

that sound like any message that I Paul has passed down to you through your teacher? Is this the hand that your teacher dare call his own? I think not. A leader in the Family of I Paul needs to think and act from within the Message of I Paul, the Way, and not from old, predetermined beliefs, regardless of where such beliefs have been accumulated from, be it religion, philosophy or in the First Counsel's particular case - Alcoholics Anonymous. His mentality is still mired solidly in A.A. thinking and not in I Paul thinking. I simply see no reason for me at this late date to reiterate my admonishments against becoming stuck in lower levels of reality. All of you in the Inner-Circle are making the identical, grave mistake as have all of those before you. The identical errors that have been perpetrated by all of Religion Christian leaders since your Christ's Crucifixion. Can you not even understand the Lesson of the Cross?

The Cross of your Christ Jesus is a Way of Life, it is the Way of Love, of Love meeting head on all the hate in your world, all the evil in your world and all the negatives that there exist with positives and, Love is the most positive of all the positives and the one energy that can cure all things, once you have learned to become Love and do all things from Love.

To punish someone for having done something that, in

your mind, is wrong is to declare yourself righteous, the prosecutor, jury, judge and executioner, and have I Paul not told you that God will cure glory such as this. Your First Counsel mixes up leadership with a lust for power. He is to hold no power over anyone. Power and glory belong to the Master, not to the servant.

Only recently the First Counsel of the Family of I Paul was asked to eat, sleep, breathe and pray toward an attitude of healing. Can you not grasp that your Christ's Cures have stood as presented, as signs of the Truth of His Message? It was Christ's Way of saying if you don't believe because of my words, you most certainly should believe in Me because of my good works. All of you must acquire this attitude of good works and your thinking must change from one of punishment to one of love.

The Message of I Paul clearly spells out that you will fall, yet it guarantees against your failure - not you as personalities, but you the ten, the number of the Inner-Circle.

You must become willing to violate your old ways, old traditional thoughts, that you have built up over many years and show your strength of His Compassion for the sick and Love of all of God's creation. Healing doesn't belong to a single church or group of individuals. It belongs to everyone

on an equal basis, provided that, as individuals, you can properly put into practice the principles laid before you by your Christ. These are the principles and the way, the Way of the Message of I Paul.

All of you in your own selfish manner are anxious to get on with the Message of I Paul and why? You seek power and fame and I Paul tell you that you fail to heed my message to you. Can you not get the picture of your Christ? It is that of a man trying to do good works and yet conceal his messianic identity. He was not trying to prove anything, and did He not always attempt to escape the crowds who came to Him to be healed? Have you really studied the Gospels? Look again to Mark and what is written there in 1:45 and Mark 3:9 and 10. There is no evidence in the New Testament that says healing takes place to show that the healer is a saint, but just the opposite. Your Christ seems to assume that such extraordinary actions will be performed by ordinary men and not only by people such as Himself. Read again Matthew 7:22 and 23.

His promise was that one of the signs that will follow those who believe, and not those who are holy, will be that believers will lay hands on the sick and they will recover! Is this not so stated in Mark 16:17 and 18? Christ rebuked the Disciples for failing to cure the epileptic and that indicates

positively that Jesus needed and wanted to bring His Inner-Circle to a point where its members could cure even the most difficult of all cases. You do not cure by turning away the afflicted and your First Counsel has twisted his thinking away from the Message of I Paul and my personal instructions to him to think and pray healing in all he does. Why does he insist on denying the Message of I Paul? His mentality is negative of the Message of I Paul and he proves our words by his thoughts in the matter of this latest incident regarding the fall of one member of the Inner-Circle. He waits and wonders why I Paul doesn't clean house within the Inner-Circle, so that it may get down to the most serious business at hand. Should I Paul do so, would it not be imperative that I Paul begin at the top and work down? Should I Paul not go to the worst offender first? What would I be healing with such actions? You all need to think from higher levels and stop thinking from such childish mentalities, as you are all now still very much beholden to. All of you sit and wait for miracles. I Paul tell you that only the sensation-seekers pant ludicrously after the miraculous. If you ever expect to heal, to prophesy, to show and lead the way to the new worlds, then you must end your sitting and waiting and get into action, the doing and thinking action of the Message of I Paul. Get out of your "I" and get positive. Slay your selfish egos and your negativism.

Get into the “can do” sort of consciousness needed and get out of your “can’t do” consciousness where you are now mired at. Wake up – you’re stuck in various degrees of reality and you have been told time and time again that you must not become stuck anywhere at any time or place in your eagerness to carry out the Message of I Paul. The Gospel, the Good News is that your Christ came to save all men and His good works were the sign that he had the power to do so. That he promised that you, too, could do the same, very clearly should tell all mankind that the power to save and do as He did is in each of you. To save means to save the whole person, not just a part of that person. Your Christ came to heal all – the spirit, mind, emotions and the body while the spirit was therein contained, and He meant for you to do the same, once He went to the Father and you were blessed with the Holy Spirit of our God of the All in All. To deny this, to make light of or diminish this healing message in any way is to deny God and His Christs. You deny truth! The Kingdom of God is not mere words, it is Power. Look closely at I Corinthians 4:19, 20 and 21. Must I continue to come with the Rod? We pray not, and neither shall I Paul come with a magic wand. God will never do for man that which man can do for himself. Shall I Paul dare to proceed to do otherwise? I think not. The Church of the All in All is more than mere doctrine. It is Power! Power to transform

your lives and all who follow you, and it has the power to destroy evil, as you now comprehend it. You must be Love before you can come! You need to stop taking the Message of I Paul, of God, and use it to give good advice because you are not in a situation presently to properly do this. You need to convert the good advice into good news, put it back into its rightful position, back where your Christ had placed it and from which man has constantly and stubbornly transformed it into good advice, advice he has not been able to practice himself. Stop being available and be present! So here we are with a situation of a drug addict coming to you and confessing that they had taken a few drinks. What did all of you do? What help and what love did any of you display? The woman herself blamed others for tattling on her. The First Counsel would have evicted her. Did Christ evict the prostitute? Where is your love? Where is your belief and your faith? Is love an energy, a reality to you, or just words on paper? How well do any of you practice the Message of I Paul, really practice it? To tell Pat S. to get out, to go to A.A., or to get lost, go seek your help elsewhere is sinful and disgusting and not only by themselves, but because you are the members of the Inner-Circle of the Family of I Paul. You are W-303, although I and your teacher are relegated to shame for your thoughts and lack of love and understanding. You stand guilty of denying God's Love

to a person in need and that is a denial of the Message of I Paul. Did anyone of you think to stop your meeting and together pray with your hurt sister and asking our Lord to free her from her affliction, her hurts, and her wounded conscience? No, you paid little or no attention to her needs, you were all too busy chasing after your own wants and you want the power of the Message of I Paul and know that it is now, and will remain, denied to you all until you do those things that are required of you as they are spelled out clearly and concisely in the Message of I Paul.

Do any of you believe, really believe in prayer or in healing? Do you believe in your Christ Jesus? Are you Christians? If you believe that prayer can accomplish what Christ has promised, then why do you fail to act? The Message of I Paul lies before you. Why do you allow it to simply lie there? Why do you not put it into action? You give advice. You do not practice the message. You have not been given the Message of I Paul in a manner such as “Here is the way, the ideal, now employ your will power to place it into action.” No, you have been given the way and you have had spelled out to you, very clearly, how to achieve it. You fail to follow directions.

Your teacher is under my wing and I Paul restrain him. You must earn your own way and the privilege to know more

that will enable you to redeem your own souls and lead others to this same accomplishment.

You would be as the churches are today, dreaming what would be an impossible dream if it were only words that you have been given. You have been given power and the way to bring that power into use that will allow you to transcend yourselves from the bondage of your earth. Much lies waiting and it will remain so until you all begin to think and act alike and become one with your Teacher, as he has become one with I Paul.

You are all locked into a talking game and you need to get into a fluid doing position. For the afflicted, healing is not simply a matter for discussion or dogma, it is a matter of life and death. Not simply physical life or death, as you are all so beholden to, but spiritual life or death. Without your ability to redeem your souls from exile you can have no eternal spiritual life. It is not a question of will power and what it can accomplish, but rather the Power of God and your Christ's Healing Power, His Message to you that is again before you more clearly than ever before, in the Message of I Paul. You lose sight, constantly lose sight of the task before you. You are so deeply imbedded into your "I" during your normal routine day that you block out the Message of I Paul, the Way of your Christ and His

Revolutionary Message. Do you have only good advice to offer, or do you believe in the message and the power of Christ and the truth of the Message of I Paul that says to you so clearly and forcefully that such power can and will change those things that you as individuals are powerless to do anything about?

The power is yours once you demonstrate the ability to use it properly. You must think the Message of I Paul.

You must believe, as well as learn, from your own experience what Christ meant, really meant, when He said so clearly: "I tell you most solemnly, whoever believes in me will perform the same works as I do Myself: he will perform even greater works, because I am going to the Father." Your Christ did not mean saints would do this. Christ never made any man a saint. Man canonizes saints, not God. Your Christ meant man, any man, and that includes both good and evil men, who will follow Him and do as He has done. The way to follow Him is before you. Use it for more than a collection of pretty words. I Paul tell you that anything, anything is possible if you have faith. It takes only a minute drop of doubt to slay faith. The way is before you and it is also minute in comparison to what awaits your compliance to that now before you. Go in Peace, Love and Understanding. It is good you come. Prepare, Follow Come! I Paul.

65 - In Memory of Our Sister Debora

He Hath Made Everything Beautiful in His Time

I find it difficult to express myself in terms that will reach all your hearts and, of course, the deep shock and sorrow that I see and hear within you all. I, too, am physical, as well as spiritual, and I miss Debora dear more than you could possibly know. I have a little card she sent me not long ago telling me about her deep love for me and for what we were doing together, I think Debora, more than all of us together, really felt love in all of its manifestations. I know she loved God and His Christs and all of His glorious creation deeply, honestly and simply.

This brief “hour of favour” that she has spent with us has now been ended by His “Day of deliverance” for her on His part. This is something way-too-precious for us to spurn or to turn aside from by calling it cruel or unjust. All things are from God, and though at times all things are somewhat difficult to abide, abide we must as true believers who, in faith and love, know where our beloved Debora is this day and forever more.

Our Debora was searching for the keys to Heaven, and today she walks in His private Garden, a loving and loved one, among the many, who have been called and who have

been chosen. Knowing what I know today, I most honestly and expectantly await the touch of her loving hands.

Needless to say, say I must, in fact, that I was momentarily upset that I was not immediately made aware of her passing over. I beg God for forgiveness. What ego that I should allow my "I" to erode me. What shame that I should feel that God should have informed me. I, Paul has not yet admonished me, but I am prepared to humble myself for this spark of unpreparedness, in fact, I am humble, and I pray forgiveness from one and all of you.

How hard, how terribly hard, is the lesson that there is no strength in sorrow? For I did sorrow, and I stole silently away to be alone and weep. I found my strength, and then I tried to use it to help Pat S. over her tears, but who can reach tears of genuine love and sorrow? God called. He will call all of us in His hour and by His Grace. I pray fervently that we all are prepared as our dear sister Debora was prepared in her spirit, mind and body, for she knew the secrets of Love. Let us all now have the strength of that same love and do her honor and justice in all we do in God's Holy Spirit and in our everlasting memory of her, the first of our original ten, to find her way home to the new worlds. May she guide others as she herself was guided along God's pathway.

Dearest Debora, I love you, and you shall always be in

my heart as I am sure you will always walk with me.

In loving memory until we meet again, God so willing,
I be Your loving friend and friends of the Family of I Paul.

Frank.

66 - Her Death Can Put Life into Its Truth

How true it is that we humans are always giving things absolute arbitrary characters. This thing is good or that thing is bad, we say. But really, goodness or badness, beauty or ugliness, are not in things themselves, but in the way those things relate themselves to us. Look at troubles or look at death. They are not beautiful, surely, we claim. The calm spirit, living its pure and peaceful life as it best knows, singing its song of love, sees stalking up to it, casting a shadow between it and the sunlight, a great figure of a coming evil or woe. Does it seem beautiful? Can you spread your arms to welcome it? No, we shrink with fear and sorrow as trouble comes our way. But by and by, when it has come and the spirit has been struck by it, it has had to lay hold firmly, with new courage and strength on God Almighty, and when the superficial things of life have all blown away and the real and most precious things about life's purpose have been displayed anew under the tempest, what then? Is there no beauty in the trouble then? Ask many a heart who never knew what spiritual beauty or truth was until it saw it under the force of untimely sorrow. It will clear the field for the new things to come, I'm sure.

If there is one single thing especially of which many of us cannot possibly believe that under any circumstances it

should be beautiful, then I suppose it could be death. That, to most people, must always be dreadful. Man seldom sees any misery in life so great that it could outweigh the misery of leaving it. Yet, I concede to you that there are exceptions to this rule, but that is a subject not at issue herein.

But yet it comes to all of us here that He who made death made it like all things else to be beautiful in His place and time. When a life has lived in happiness and has constantly grown in accumulating joys and before decay had had time to do its work, or before the ground has grown soft under its feet the door unexpectedly opens up and that life enters into the brand-new youth of eternity. When a young woman has tried her powers here and dedicated them all to God, and then is quickly called to the full use of their perfected strength in the very presence of the God whom she has loved, and when she has lived for His children and the time has come for her to help, in another place, then her death here can but put life into its truth and send enthusiasm into fainting and disturbed hearts. Physical earthly death has come as a victory to her who leaves her lessers baffled behind her on the shore of time, in all these times is death here not beautiful? Nothing in all her life became this woman like her leaving it.

Look at the death of Christ. Man said, it is terrible, it is

disgraceful. Christ himself, shrank from it, wished its cup to be passed from Him. It is what we label a violent and an untimely death, but you see it was really in its true time, and all the world has felt its beauty. For our Christ Jesus it was victory and peace. For the world it was salvation and new life. For Debora it is all these things and more. O' God how I miss her here, but knowing where she now walks, I love her and respect her more. To her, seeing the whole, seeing both worlds, the passage from one to the other must have been as natural and familiar to her as had been a passage from one period of this earthly life to another. Debora was prepared for her journey, so the call from God to her to come up, to come on up to something richer, larger and more complete must have been like the sweetest music to her heart. Yes, everything is beautiful in His time, and may our God be as kind to all of us as He has been to one of us whom we hold so close and dear to our hearts. No, there is not strength in sorrow, but sorrow for her we have all felt. Should we not now compose ourselves and rejoice in our sister's blessing? We all love our Debora dearly, but who really knows this better now than she? In the future I would ask that we close all our meetings with a silent meditation dedicated to her memory and in the knowledge that her spirit is here with us eternally.

In Love, Peace and Strength, Frank.

67 - The Sleep and Awake States of Conscious Man and Conscious Spirit and Its Revolutionary Purposes.

Greetings in love and peace to all. In general, modern man is not aware of the reasons that caused the destruction of the cities known as Sodom and Gomorrah. Are you one of these? One of the prerequisites needing fulfillment that will enable one to discern the Message of I Paul is a diligent perusal of the books of the Bible. Such perusal is not in and of itself a search for its truths but a method of familiarizing oneself with the stories that are unfolded therein so that you will in time be able to understand their true purpose for being told. Their intent and purposes are of more importance than are their actual time or circumstances of their telling.

For the sake of ten people, God was forced to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah. That's the whole reason behind the story or the symbolism as contained in the Bible which most people recognize much easier as a tale of sexual perversion or the story of Lot and of course, Lot's wife who was turned into a pillar of salt, which in itself is a story of the punishment fitting the deed. Even the salt is important for it could have been many other minerals or elements that

could have been used but the story of salt and its use therein is a story for another, future telling. The story of Sodom and Gomorrah is a story of many things such as faith and obedience, the want of ten good people and of course of the punishment fitting the deed. It is the story of the faith of our ancestors and needless to say, all of this had to begin somewhere, somehow and knowledge of this how, when and where is something man on earth has been chasing the solution to for time immemorial. For man to have believed in God, it reasons that it had to originate somewhere at some place and in some area of time and space as yet unknown to modern man. How did this knowledge get lost is as big a question as to how did it all really begin?

Somewhere man went to sleep and worse, he has been sleeping for a long, long time and he doesn't even know it, nor does he realize that asleep or awake, he carries all his time with him. The cry, Wake Up, Arise, has been thrust at man down through the ages by a select few who have broached the ether and reached up to the Absolute. Man has ignored these cries for he has been too preoccupied chasing self, his "I" and not his true consciousness. Man in truth, has simply forgotten how to act natural within the structural system of the natural laws, in fact, man knows very little about what he labels natural law.

To act natural, to be natural is not to act as you have always acted or as man has always knowingly acted or as you have known yourself or others to act or re-act to every given situation that arises in your life or as they have arisen down through history, for to act natural is not to repeat over and over again the identical set act or reaction to every given set of circumstances or happenstance that occur daily in your physical, as well as, your psychical life forms. Man is a repeater, so we say history repeats itself, but history is a now thing. It is man who repeats, and it is here that if we can think highly enough that man fails to see that which is so visible it has become invisible to man, the repeater. To be natural is to be as God created you and to do those things that are natural for you in tune with God's will for you, in a natural way within the natural law concept and not in an unnatural manner that causes grief, pain and suffering. At one time, man here on earth understood God's will and God's creation but somewhere along the road to here, man went to sleep.

So, you of the Family of I Paul, remember this well. That all things given are given for your preparation and the responsibility of how you use that given and apply that given to your daily living is up to you. I know the Message of I Paul in my daily work and I see it in action everywhere where human beings knowingly or unknowingly practice

the presence of God.

When I study and practice the Message, I put everything aside for it. That's my knowing! For the sake of explanation, you may think of me, my life, as being controlled by voices. Of course, if you did not now have the background of the Message of I Paul, you would probably label me as odd or queer or as insane. "Anyone who is controlled by voices is mentally ill" is usual thinking for most human beings today who we look at as acting and thinking normally. Do you recall what it is that I Paul said about the use of that word normal?

My life, and you must understand clearly that my life today is really one of divisions, today my mystical life is governed by voices. My physical life is governed, and by this, I mean my acts and deeds, by whatever these voices or voice is instructing me to do. Yet they demand that I act natural, but they do not request that I think in line with what most human beings consider natural or normal thinking. If I were to do this, I would still be asleep, but I am not asleep as I Paul has led me to the way of full consciousness here. I need find the absolute on my own efforts, but I have been given and am still receiving directions that will allow me to accomplish this all engulfing desire within me. I say allow, for the choice is still my own and not something that can be

forced or thrust upon me totally. It is sort of a God-given gift of choice or free will that is God's guarantee to me that I shall not be possessed against my will. It is man's built-in, inherent safe-guard or protection against possession by good or evil by reason that the choice is yours. Man is a natural law or segment of the total whole that comprises what we label as natural law and therefore, he is governed, as is all things, by the unchanging natural laws. The governing laws remain constant with the structural system while the things that are governed are free to select change or be changed by the selection of the few who exert the power of change upon the many, be this good or evil.

Man cannot do well with the work of his imagination because he has not awakened from the sleep that he fell into eons ago. The human location or the work of the imagination is something we continue to fail to make work well, only we do not understand, we cannot comprehend, that we are asleep. What do you mean? People will scream at us, we are asleep? We are awake, conscious and so forth. How sad and how terribly, terribly difficult to explain easily and clearly what is meant by asleep when we talk of the mind and not of the physical states or status of being as a whole. Man simply cannot comprehend the separateness of his physical self from his spiritual self and the fact that his brain, the triune make-up of his brain, that physical mass

we call grey matter is not really his mind at all. There is a physical body and there is a spiritual body and man is only recently beginning to think deeply in those areas in a manner other than in just religious ways. Parapsychology is chasing the phenomena wheel, but they are doing so in practically all of the directions, but the correct ones and they are employing practically all of the theories and apparatus available except the proper ones. What we today call the field of science is a field of only two hundred years in age, yet man today is once again solidly fixed in the trance of and the grasp of the new technology, the rushing ahead of science with all of its awesome materialistic gains with utter disregard of the many of the ruins it leaves behind and that it guarantees to cause up ahead.

We are not the first generation to be gripped in the throes of a massive new technology nor are we the first culture to become beholden to the scientific wizards of a time or space in the history of our planet earth. Technological traps are not peculiarly new to our generation. Many prior civilizations or cultures have disappeared from the face of the earth because they failed miserably in their materialistic physical-ness. Atlantis was an example of such civilizations and whether or not Atlantis ever did actually exist is really not as important as is the story it is telling mankind. It is something to be avoided, not

really re-discovered.

Within the structural system of the universe wherein the natural laws remain constant it has been proven time and again that “material progress” wherein man becomes enslaved to the machine instead of man making the machine and the technology work for him, its end result will come abruptly and destructively to both man and nature.

Man’s attitude has always been one of “eat, drink and be merry for tomorrow we die.” That is the consciousness of the materialists who live now at any and all expense and let tomorrow and the rest of the world take care of itself.

Progress, and by this is meant materialistic progress, must take into account realistically that it will, in time, reach its limit of growth. This is inevitable, and when that point is reached, as it has always been reached in the past due to the natural laws which are unchangeable and eternally remain constant, something has to give, something has to collapse, and history spells out what these somethings are clearly, concisely, and inevitably conclusive.

What we constantly label as and think of as new technology, new materialism, is really as old as the earth is, itself, and what we today enjoy is really nothing more, in

fact often less, than what has been enjoyed before. We are never really in something new, but in a state of regaining or repeating standards that have been widely enjoyed in the past right here on the face of our very own spaceship, earth. Man rushes head-on to deplete, as quickly as possible, all of his natural resources and to pollute what he cannot use up right away. Man is right now finding himself falling deeper and deeper into an energy depletion, and he must revert his reliance onto more scarce and unknown and also less reliable sources which are, of course, less bountiful things as soil, plants, animals, and minerals. The depletion of the natural environment is a reality that man just simply has to face head on. The answer to this, after all the pros and cons are thoroughly bantered about and discarded, is the one and only one of a reduction in energy use or the reduction of the size of the earth's population. Man has never accepted this as a solution, nor has man ever really had the courage to accept its inevitability and face it with courage. He has always faced it in a more cowardly and unrighteous manner or manners, infanticide, war, cannibalism, and so forth.

Man is rapidly approaching the moment when he must have both a method and organization in his thinking which will preclude his stopping at their mere destruction of all his false premises but will carry onto and into the sound premises that will lead to his salvation from the mess that

he, himself, has created. Old ways, old methods, old truths, pre-determined beliefs will not lead man anywhere, except back again full circle to where he is now. It has happened again and again and again, and each time the resources of our planet get smaller and smaller and smaller. We are asleep. We are blind, we are deaf, make no excuse for what is true and provable. Man cannot deny his history! Nor should he become stuck in and of it.

The time nears when he must face up to it and its solution or his annihilation.

The hand has come to write upon the wall once again. Let him who has eyes see! The truth may not always be discernible but the utter folly of man's thinking and his obvious disregard of things inevitable are clear and the Message is undeniable. Full speed ahead, business as usual is the attitude of modern man. Letting tomorrow take care of itself is not intelligent, reasonable advice in view of all of the signposts that are telling him something quite different and quite true. Physical materialism regardless of what the corporate state, the new technology or your personal wants tell you is not the true purpose or purposes for man's being. Not only does the Message of I Paul clearly spell this out but nature, history and the voice of every knowing mystic and philosopher down through the ages has echoed this theme

that has fallen on deaf ears and drawn the veils tighter around man's materialistic eyes. The Will of God Almighty and the laws that remain constant are one.

Regardless of what you believe, these are denied in the laboratories of science, religion and man in general. "Oh yes, God is the Great Spirit, but we are physical, and we must satisfy our materialistic physical-ness, why that is what God really wants us to do." How sad that we are again a civilization that has fallen to such depths of materialism and selfishness. The planet earth is not the new worlds nor is it the right world for man, the true man, and if you cannot as yet grasp this then you have a long way to travel. For modern man to understand that at one time man on this planet ate better, enjoyed perfect health, had more leisure time and lived rather contentedly to ages unbelievable by man's standards today seems too much for most of us to even imagine let alone believe.

Death was a factor beholden only to old age and not to disease or wars or any of the death factors man's so called new technology or materialism has wrought him and forced him to force upon himself. To stand in the way of progress today in our societies is to brand yourself an insane being or a cold, impersonal human indifferent to the needs of man yet the Message of I Paul holds no such positions or

concepts, it is man's faulty thinking, his thinking on levels lower than the Message of I Paul demands for its discernment that allows man to come to such conclusions and to remain stuck in lower levels of consciousness. Man has lost sight of his needs in his never-ending quest for his wants and his wants are what is truly insane and not those who decry progress, a progress that is beholden to machines that set the pace for man and that does not allow man to control the machine and become himself. Those who decry progress today strictly in the vein of which progress is being pursued today by man, which is destructive, destructive of all of God's creation here on earth up to and including man himself most certainly are not those who need to be labeled insane. They are among the few sane voices crying out from among the overall mass of insanity which man labels civilization. Where is the peace and love of the new technology or of the corporate states? Where is the freedom of the individual in today's societies? Where is man's intelligence or his consciousness gone to? Man has lost sight of the fact that there is a universal intelligence, a universal intelligible process that is governed by natural laws which remain constant which are designed, if strictly adhered to, to govern the maintenance of all of mankind and his cultures. Laws that allow for changes in fact laws that initiates change and determines the transformance of and

the transcendence of such cultures along well-defined paths, regardless of how many divergent paths physical man willingly runs off onto. The core or monad of this process is designed to eventually control all things of, in and around the planet earth, our spaceship, which is our means of transportation to the new worlds. There is of course in our terminology one catch. The trap of the free will of man. We have a choice whether or not our real self, our true being is to live in light or live in darkness.

Man in general has opted for darkness over light and man is caught up in this habit of his physical material being and he finds it near impossible to unlearn and to overcome it. The truth is that man doesn't want to unlearn it and learn the way and this single factor is the truth of the atheistic and agnostic followers on the planet earth. Live only for this life, this earthly existence and forget all about phenomena for such phenomena man thinks he sees or hears or experiences are but figments of his imagination and superstitions that the religions and cults have ignobly perpetrated upon man's weaknesses.

We of the Family of I Paul are preparing the way. To some this may strike them as being laughable and idiotic. Who do we think we are, this little insignificant group of human beings on Cape Cod, who like so many before them

think they have found the way? And, further, what does a communication such as this one have to do with the Way, really? Well, for starters, it has far more to do with the Way than most people can possibly imagine, and this is not a “cop out” as we are fond of labeling matters that fly over our heads. What we are a part of, and we concede to you a small rather insignificant part of the total whole, is more awesome than most humans can or are willing to intelligently pursue and fathom right now. No easy road was promised any of us and I more than anyone else of the Family of I Paul knows how really tough and rocky it will get not just as it has been or can get.

We will fall and fall hard, and we will be torn by strife internal as well as external and we have. Yet, those who survive and in faith persevere, will reap that which we are now attempting in our as yet inept manners to sow. Preparation, patience faith, hard work in study and practice, repetition are not things most men are used to or like, but they are necessities that eventually will lead us to that point and place in space or time as we label it, that will allow us, the Family of I Paul, to do those things that will lead and carry the faithful to the new worlds and I do not speak of here that place most of you call heaven either. We know only of that place to be a prepared place and I dare say very few people here or anywhere are so prepared. Let us of the

Family of I Paul, believers in faith of the Church of the All in ALL, show to all mankind just how crazy or ignorant we really are. It takes faith and it takes courage, and these are attributes that many simply cannot muster nor maintain long enough to do what is really needed to be done to be finally successful! It is always the little things that trip us up. We of the Family of I Paul are not selling anything; we have no costs or price lists hidden or otherwise. We offer simply and yet firmly the Way.

In our lives it seems to be the little things that always trip us up. We are approaching days of great decisions and deep inner-self searching and sacrifice. Your preparation is necessary in order that you may have the solid foundation necessary, the faith and courage to carry out your convictions. God be with us all for without Him, we are lost.

History and mankind's understanding of his evolutionary theory may well make him aware of his nature of times past, but he is a fool if he believes he can use it to make a total determination for his future. It has proven conclusively to have always done exactly the opposite. Man does not know, nor has he ever known exactly what his new form or his new future will be either. The Family of I Paul is going to turn all of this around and not by words on paper but by simply doing certain things heretofore unimaginable

and incomprehensible to man.

No force, no power, no current belief on earth will prove strong enough to stand in its way once the Inner-Circle of the Family of I Paul have prepared themselves and become adepts. This is the promise of I Paul, but it is really the Promise of God which has been a constant promise since the creation of life both as we know and understand it as well as we do not now know and understand it.

If man accepts the Bible whether he does so as pure symbolism or as pure fact and truth, and man is divided on these precepts, why then has man avoided that which is clear, on paper anyway, those words to be found in Genesis 3:22 which say “Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil; and now lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life and eat and live forever . . . therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the Garden? . . .” To eat the apple was the first temptation but the words “and now lest” indicate that there was more than one temptation in and available of the Garden.

What was the second temptation and why has mankind in general ignored it or avoided it?

Does it not make sense or, is it not a theory at least to be pursued, that we can be tempted to not only do evil but

also to do good, to commit and act that God Himself has held out to us in the scriptural sense at least of a way to get back into the Garden?

Man inherently has accepted temptation as denoting something more or less wrong or evil than he has understood the semantics of the word as denoting also something good or righteous! Could it possibly be God's way of testing his creatures in another way or manner? Think about this seriously and deeply for it is serious. In what way you may ask? Listen! Why are the very words in the above quote from Genesis "and live forever" followed in practically every text and translation known by a line _____ that indicates something, some statement or some thought has been omitted or lost from what the Bible claims God was actually saying to man. This is a question that we of the Family of I Paul will be answering with conclusive proof of the truth of what we say, shall give forth as the answer. For it is part and parcel of the total Way.

Sooner or later we will be confronted with the query of how can the unseeing population of the earth, which most often does not know what it wants from day to day out of life, and practically never really knows what is good for itself anyway, undertake of itself, a project, a task such as ours so seemingly awesome and extensive and which defies

credulity of what is now known to man that it absolutely seems impossible, yet which are contained as promises in the Message of I Paul. Let me again remind all the skeptics that unless you know the Message of I Paul, the total Message, then any conclusions you come to with bits and pieces of the Message is not only unfair but ignorant and at the very best illusionary. Man, if left to himself, usually desires that which is good yet being left to himself he rarely knows where good actually lies. Man has followed every despot and warmonger faithfully regardless of which side of their brand of philosophy he has stood but man just as faithfully has failed to follow in honesty and in truth the Christs, the Messengers of God Almighty the one God of All in All. Man's will may be right but his judgment that eventually ends up guiding it is most usually uninformed. The Message of I Paul is designed, if I may take the liberty to say it that way, to allow man to eventually see things as they really are and the wherewithal to allow things as they really ought to be and not as man now believes or forces them to be, and Mankind must eventually be shown how to attain the good it has relentlessly pursued but which has always eluded him. We will point out to man the good which he has always rejected, those matters so visible they have become invisible to materialistic man, the good man has always claimed he desires but which he fails to see or to do. Man

both as an individual and as the earth's collective society in general are both equally in need of direction and guidance of the Message of I Paul. In time, they will be agreeable to submit their wishes to reason and then they will be willing to learn what it is that they really need and how to obtain it.

When they ask collectively, "How?" The Message of I Paul will pour forth its answer and the Family must do so from a position of preparedness, love and humility and not from any base of power or misuse of power for the satisfaction of some individual or group of individual egos. The tasks ahead and the necessary steps for our preparation preclude this very sort of happening or mistake.

As corny as it may ring in the ears of many, love will, in the end, win the final war and rule the final peace here on earth. And make no mistake about it either that you can have a final peace without a final war of some kind or another. Ironical as it may be or may seem to all of you right now, we will, in time, most likely be branded as socialists or "hidden socialists," hiding behind a Christine veil and I would like right now to inform you all of this so that you need not doubt yourselves or the Message of I Paul somewhere in the future over this "line" which you, we, will be branded with along with those other vilifications you have been pre-warned about.

Socialism did not receive its voice from such as Engel or Marx. Its very first conscious voice came from the Christs and especially from the lips of our Christ Jesus. Its very basis came from the twin thesis of the Fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man which is the entire rationale of Socialist Philosophy.

So much of what we say and do will appear, on some levels of thought, as socialistic to many yet you must keep in mind that we are not attempting to build a new world here, yet we must improve it simply by what we bring about by practicing the Message of I Paul. We are preparing ourselves and therefore mankind who so chooses to follow us to go on to the new worlds and a higher form of life than is known or accepted by man here on our planet earth.

We must stand ready, prepared to face vilification and ridicule as was our Christ and we must allow nothing to deter us in our quest for that which we know exists. We, of the Family of I Paul, are not engaged in any class struggle or earthly theory based solely on materialistic conceptions or perceptions involving history and society as it stands today. We are in search of our souls, and regardless of what it is we may be called upon to do or are required to wade through to reach them, our souls are our final goal, for without our soul, we are truly dead in the highest level of thought

possible here and hereafter. We are not to exploit or be exploited but we, in love, must be ready to face all things in God's Holy Spirit, we must be present not simply available. You must remember that in faith, in the end, you will be justified in what it is you do in God's name and manner, for I believe that social justice and God's justice are one and the same in their truest forms and, therefore, they are part of what we label or know as natural law.

As He said, "Ye are the salt of the earth, but if the salt has lost his savor wherewith shall it be salted?"

Who is it who asks the question? Who shall, in time of all time, supply the answer?

These are among the many questions that still need answering. I know that until I get back to God, God is incomplete. I also realize that the teacher affects eternity, for who can possibly know here where his influence will stop?

The world will never know peace until civil and religious disobedience reach their absolute heights and topple corporate, totalitarian states alike and with them all the forms of religion man is now beholden to and which, combined, do nothing more than enslave man, the real man, and not the sleeping thing we label as man. Not only does

the task appear impossible, but to heap upon it the requisite of another seemingly impossible condition, one that insists that such a revolution will be, in fact must be, non-violent, seems to be asking that we extract one impossibility from yet another impossibility. Still, there has never been a crusade or revolution, as we call it, without casualties, and one need only look back to our Christ's time and His disciples to recognize the truth of this. The revolutionaries may be non-violent, but their opponents most certainly will be inclined to violence simply to maintain the status quo, their hold over mankind, so that the crusaders must be armed with a non-violent weapon the likes of that which mankind has never before been faced with in the last four million years here on earth.

I prepare, to follow. Let those who will come.

Love, Peace and Understanding,

Frank.

68 - Removal of IC Member, Order in Our Lives

I want you all to know that the decision to remove Sid from the Inner-Circle was made by me. I am capable of making decisions and after much patience and sending of love and energy to Sid, I simply had to concede that I was not reaching him.

He has not been practicing the basics of the Message of I Paul nor has he utilized the lessons to make his life more orderly and livable in proportion to his daily troubles most of which he has only himself to blame. He has failed to heed the admonitions of the Message in regards to barriers and prerequisites. Let's face it, some people are not as strong as others in many ways other than physical muscular strength of which Sid has plenty.

He finds it hard to love, really love his fellow man and therefore, he cannot practice faithfully that part of the Message. I could go on and on about many areas wherein he has been deficient such as the cautionary statements in the Message revolving around haste but I am not here trying to pull Sid down. I love Sid and he needs all the help and love I can give him but as the I-C teacher, I must think first of the tasks ahead and not of the individuals and the time for

personal wants, etc., have passed.

I, personally, dislike removing anyone, but Sid, if he wishes to be, is still a member of the Family of I Paul and we all are still in a position to help him find his way out of his alcohol problem and then help him as he helps others to find the Way.

The growth of the family is behind what is expected and so I dislike any such move that hinders or could possibly hinder our growth by even one person.

There may be those of you who wonder or worry over orderliness in your lives and what is required but until we have some order in a stable I-C and growing Family, we will not attain order in our lives.

Orderliness requires planning and the call to and for order is, among other things, a lesson as to how well you can plan matters to meet and think out every possible contingency that you may be faced with. People who come to a church meeting and talk about visions and leave here afraid and upset over such visions because they do not understand them must say something to all of you about your planning, your orderliness and your being present and not just available. That single person, if he was reached properly and given the insight of the Message of I Paul in

regards to visions, most likely would have come back instead of saying he would never come here again.

Orderliness, especially when you are hit with a mound of tasks to perform, is sometimes nigh impossible but on a higher level of thought, and you are all capable of this, you could find a way to install orderliness in all you do. Busy people do have time for everything if everything you do is the right things in life and you do away with wasted efforts and plan matters into and around a schedule that doesn't include eight hours or more for sleep a day, naps, three hours for eating and so forth.

For an example, I mention that the Church of the All in All needs to find an area in the community where we can best make our presence known by doing some good works. The board of Trustees of the Church must make and approve such projects. Nothing says the Board cannot delegate such authority to Church members and have them submit their ideas or projects to the Board, all you may really have to do is vote some funding. Another area is involved when you are told not to give advice and in the other hand that you must teach. First though, let me talk about teaching. You don't know the Message of I Paul, but you certainly know much of it. Much may not be all but certainly you know enough to teach those who don't have any insight. The advice-giving

problem is really very simple when you look at it in its totality - "Don't give advice you yourself don't follow." That's exactly what it means. How can you possibly teach something you don't do and be successful at it? Experience is still the best teacher and the more experience you have the better the teacher you will become. I'll bet that if three or four of you would plan to teach the same lesson based on one specific communication, all of you would learn something from each teacher's effort. Some knowledge is not yet available for you to teach as yet and this knowledge is of the sort that must remain locked within the Inner-Circle. Beginning classes and teaching on a sharing basis within the Inner-Circle is one way to get some people to really study the Message of I Paul and away from simply reading it. If all you teach in the beginning is what is really obvious in the Message of I Paul, I am positive the rest will fall into place as you progress.

As members of the Inner-Circle, you have certain responsibilities both to I Paul and to yourselves and your own families and your livelihoods. Is there any reason why you cannot practice the Message of I Paul both here and anywhere else you go? How can a job interfere with your doing so? I would like to hear your arguments on this, or how your wife and children preclude you from practicing the Message of I Paul. Time, as you are all still beholden to it, is

something therefore you can schedule, re-schedule, set-aside, change, alter and so forth to suit your needs, your problems, your jobs and your families.

No one is locked in here and no problem can arise that cannot be dealt with if you practice the Message, remove the barriers and faithfully adhere to the prerequisites. There are ten of you and that means ten brains instead of one to deal with every contingency that will or can arise. You really haven't tried to share with each other your needs and your knowledge and until you do you will be stuck in where you are now stuck in!

You all have your little secrets and your egos; your I's still preclude you one and all from removing the barriers and especially the one barrier that keeps you separated from one another.

You keep waiting for the magic wand and you should know better. No easy road was promised you, but I don't see that you all really believe this yet.

Do busy people have time for everything? Of course, they do, if they are the type of busy people who are not beholden to time and realize that everything cannot be done right this minute, hour, day, week, month or year. Yet they do not procrastinate either. They carry the big things

around in their head and the little things around in their pockets and the assign priorities on the basis of need and not want. No, it isn't easy, but it most certainly can be and is being proved every day of your life.

I see progress and I would be terribly disappointed if all of you failed to see any. But you can't sit on the edge of your chairs and await some big mind-blowing sort of information or revelation because that's all it would do to any of you, blow your minds.

No, this is hard, tedious work and it is so designed to weed out the weak and keep only the strong, for what is needed to be done requires strength, courage, routine and orderliness in all you do. Of course, it also requires that you be present, that you be love, and that you have faith and understanding. I could go on but to those of you who have gleaned the Message and truly thought on it you at least know the requirements.

I need desperately to teach and the weight of it tries my patience, but I know I must do that which I am required to do. I have no choice while most of you still do. Choose wisely for I promise you that it will not always be a rough road and you can make it a lot smoother if you would just sit back now and then and take a good honest look at your thinking and how well you really are following all the directions given up

to now.

Love, Peace and Understanding,
Frank.

69 - Thought will Accomplish More than Talk

Hi. Busy people have time for everything and anything, for they are well ordered people and people of action. They are the type who have the strength to get things done, more by doing than asking others to do for them. Their actions infect others with their drive, and together many tasks get completed within a reasonable span of space. Talk may incite people into action but talk in and of itself does no actual work. Thought will accomplish more work than talk ever will, but it takes action in line with thought to do what is necessary. I've never heard of, nor have I ever seen, an excuse accomplishing anything tangible. Excuses are freely given as an explanation of why certain instructions or directions haven't been followed. Excuses usually indicate that a person doesn't really know himself and that he has no idea of what his opposite is or how to go about uniting himself with himself. Man is a duality, yet to simply know this, be informed of this and even to believe it, won't, in itself, do anything for him. Action, strength, courage, faith, and so forth, if applied to the belief, will produce results. Results is a tangible and illuminating way that will open many doors that heretofore have been closed to the individual and which will set him apart from others, in general terms. We must first learn to live within our duality

righteously and then to live here, physically visible but operating from our spiritual existence in predominance over our physical appearances. When we do this very difficult thing, we then are truly in God's service and complying with His will for us.

It's a known truth that you can blaspheme the Christs and still obtain to the plane of Divine Consciousness, but if you sin against God's Holy Spirit knowingly, you are lost. Of all questions that I could raise to you from out of Communication #47, let me ask this one.

On Page 6, beginning with, "Now, I Paul tell you this." In there are three words, "inducement toward equality." The wording of the paragraph would lead one to think that the equality spoken of meant equality within the Inner-Circle, but if you would force yourselves to think on a higher level you should at once be able to see that it also means that whatever you can do and whatever heights you can attain to so, too, can anyone on the face of the earth, regardless of what they may now be or whatever they have been. Just as you can change and are changing, so, too, can all humans change if they will only apply the effort.

Don't let the references to the eighth-dimension floor you or confuse you. It came up in a discussion and in answer to a question that was raised following an Inner-Circle

meeting of some time ago and will be discussed in a future meeting. It has to do with the seven spheres and seven dimensions that we were discussing at that particular meeting, and I used the fixed position of the stars, or the eighth dimension, as an illustration in a point I was making to Bill and Cathy, and, I believe, Ed W. It is a dimension necessary to man and his study of our galaxy and beyond so that he has a fixed position or fix for a star in order that he may track them, among other things. Man has seemingly been able to affix more order in his pursuit of other planets and stars than he has his own. It's one of those times when I guess I should have used another tack in my explanation so as not to create any more confusion than necessary, and it is a subject we will get to, for it has a bearing on what we must have knowledge on in order to accomplish our work. For now, it is best you simply set it aside. Haste or anxiety will get us no-place, and I am restrained from getting too far out ahead of your preparation anyway. That you are now learning to clearly recognize and deal with distractions is more important, for they are the very things that sap your strength.

I wish to thank your hosts of this evening for their graciousness in opening their home to our Inner-Circle meetings. As Ted knows, our neighbors are getting a little put out with our parking congestion and the noise or

disturbance we generate in our coming or going, so we are most grateful to have found such relief from this problem as your hosts have afforded. We as yet have a number of projects before us that need to be completed, and one very important one is the telepathic experiment which needs to be re-assigned. The Family counsels are to choose one member, and I await word on who the other shall be, and I will inform you at once when such information arrives.

I hope to be with you all soon.

Love and Peace,

Frank.

70 - In All Humility

It is good you come. I Paul, a Servant of God and a prisoner in your Christ Jesus greet you in Love, Peace and Understanding. In all humility I present to you some matters for your thoughts in regard to the Family of I Paul and the project you are now busily engaged in at W-303, for I hold that these matters will shed more light on what you seek to explain about the Family of I Paul and its final Inner-Circle of ten. You must keep in mind that it is indeed a desirable thing to be will descended if only you can remember that the glory belongs to your ancestors and that you are all of the same blood.

Now, the Inner-Circle of the Family of I Paul on earth is nothing new. Such Inner-Circles are as old as what you label as time. They have all had but one purpose, and that has been a search for knowledge and, of course, especially that knowledge you call hidden. The very idea of such knowledge which man supposes surpasses all current human knowledge on ordinary or general levels of thought and which he believes may be totally inaccessible to him on ordinary levels does actually exist, is available to all men, and flows throughout the whole universe and, of course, through the history of your civilization. It has existed in the thoughts of man everywhere from the earliest known and

remote periods of your very existence there on earth. Man, in general, has always labeled this knowledge as hidden. This hidden knowledge, you see, is what lies as the very foundations of all of man's beliefs and is what he labels as myth and so forth. All mankind recognizes that somewhere and, in some place, there exists and has always existed a superior knowledge owned only by a very few people within each successive generation. Man wishes fervently to possess this knowledge and its powers, only he lacks the prerequisites of human thought preparation necessary to acquire it. His imagination is weak and binds him to existing ideas, and he, therefore, fears the content of the hidden knowledge he progresses to seek, so he seeks timidly or not at all. This leads most humans to the point of denying that such hidden knowledge exists, for he wishes to defend his own inherent shortcomings that preclude his seeking of it.

The very moment teachers or guides have appeared to pass on this knowledge and make their intentions known, therefore expressing to man the conditions necessary for him to prepare for such knowledge that does exist, his hoped-for students have invariably, up to now, displayed an amazing poverty of human drive and imagination in the face of what is demanded by the teacher or guide in exchange for the knowledge. Man has always had an inherent problem of not knowing what it is he really wants, and he has usually

exhibited his lack of faith and courage to drive himself upward successfully for enough to obtain it. Grant a person a wish, on wish, and the absolute promise that it will be theirs, and they do not know even what to ask for. Legends, myths, and fairy tales there are replete with this message to mankind, but since you consider such as fairy tales, no one really learns the lesson and, as you know, there is a lesson in everything, as nothing happens by accident.

“Ask and ye shall receive” is a truth, yet it is conditioned by the Law; therefore, you must first know how to ask, secondly you must know beyond all question what it is you want. This requires preparation, for it is the way of all things, and what we bring to you esoterically, Man has yet to be successful in the formulating of his desires, yet man can receive them if only he knew how and what to ask for. Once his knowledge has been acquired, man need only to know further when to ask.

Man searches for the hidden knowledge in many ways, such as, seeking the cup of Christ, the Holy Grail, yet, in truth, all things that you label as hidden, knowledge or otherwise, actually lie within each of you. You live in a temple, a vessel, a container in which lies all in all. It's hidden to most, only you carry it all with you – past, present, and future, and you keep looking.

And searching where everyone else looks and searches, when what you need to do is to look where everyone else is not looking, inside yourself, your real self. All the treasures of the worlds are in you, as you carry all your time with you, both temporal and sacred, as you now understand it.

Modern man, and especially modern technology, has been founded on what you label as hidden knowledge, yet many deny this very fact. Today's truths usually end up there as tomorrow's lies. The majority of mankind there, in some manner or another, thinks or believes of hidden knowledge as myth, yet when something new surfaces, something heretofore unknown there becomes possible for him to learn, man's old condition of not knowing what he wants rises up again and again, so that what is and has always been possible for him to acquire disappears as rapidly as it appeared.

Man also believes that he is surrounded by the unknown, yet, in truth, man surrounds what is unknown, for it is the inner-man the Spirit-self that holds all things. I Paul, have simply come to present you with the keys. It is man's still current incapacity, in general, to imagine what exists beyond the veil of the known and the possible that we see to be man's main downfall, and wherein lies the true reason why so much knowledge has remained hidden from

you there and also why so many questions exist even now that man on earth has no real answer for. There is no limit to knowledge there, only information for such is limited by the five physical senses of seeing, hearing, touching, smelling, and tasting. The Message of I Paul, in its teaching, however, shows man the way, the path beyond the physical barriers and its five senses. The Message of I Paul is knowledge, and you can label it as magical, occultist, or mythical, yet it is knowledge beyond each succeeding "current time" period there on earth and reduced to ordinary language with the one exception that it does contain its elements of the language of the mystics known as esotericism. Why? It is quite simple. There not only exists there a poverty of language, but such knowledge that is available is not as yet to be made available to more than the few who will demonstrate their willingness to totally prepare themselves. Our aim and our goals are not secrecy, nor be they mystery. Most men are bound by the five senses and the law of logic, as they understand it currently and apply it to their level of thinking. The Message of I Paul is designed to take those who will beyond – beyond ordinary knowledge, beyond their current plane levels of thought and far beyond the five senses as they are now used there on earth. There are many states of Reality which are nothing more than the reality of many states and levels of

consciousness which afford man access to knowledge above that which he labels as ordinary or common. Whatever is hidden is a direct result of man's hiding it from himself and each other, and that is sad and so completely unnecessary.

You of the Family of I Paul must invite those who are not, to a comprehensive study of those mystical states of consciousness which will explain, as well as disclose, the all of the All in All in the time of all time.

Hidden knowledge is not something which can be found by intellectual means, simply because it is possessed by someone else. All knowledge, although it is contained in the Spirit body of man, is not necessarily learnable by all men.

Mysticism is a way to this hidden knowledge and also a way to the God of All in All. Allow me to here make it clear that hidden knowledge is an idea as old as man's concept of time and is an idea which will not fit into any other idea in existence. If you admit to this idea of hidden knowledge, then you have, automatically, admitted to its belonging to certain people somewhere and at some place, to people you do not really know nor understand, to an inner-circle of men beyond your comprehension. We, of the Inner-Circle here, bid you of the Inner-Circle there to make welcome all who come to you in Peace and Love and offer to them the

opportunity to come and prepare with you. For your goal is to prepare, follow and come.

Our teaching is esoteric, yet we hold no mystery out to you other than what you label as hidden knowledge. The road is hard and long, yet you can learn and then teach what you now label as hidden or secret. The existence of esotericism is but really the existence of the Inner-Circle of humanity, itself, and the knowledge such Inner-Circles possess or are, in truth, preparing to possess and then utilize. You, there, are a school for initiates willing to learn, to pursue the knowledge of the Message of I Paul that will bring those who become adepts to the level of an I Paul. You have a way open before you to change or alter your forms of perception, of greatly broadening and enhancing your capacity of knowledge and understanding. Such abilities will allow you more than you can possibly comprehend at the moment, yet one there has such information.

Esoteric knowledge cannot be garnered by old methods of your present self, old ways, old formulas, old beliefs, pre-conceived ideas, nor pre-determined truths. Old, of course, meaning your old ways and habits, for esotericism is as old as mankind there and elsewhere. Difficult is an adequate word for the preparation necessary. It requires long periods of work, study and tests, without which the way to be

acquired would be lost. Steady progress without an element of haste will prove to you the most successful manner in which you can apply yourselves. To assimilate this esoteric knowledge and to learn to use it properly is at time painful and heartbreaking, yet if you are successful you will stand apart like all adepts have stood apart from ordinary men and women of your place there!

The final, dedicated ten of the Inner-Circle can be composed only by very few who will demonstrate their ability to assimilate the knowledge necessary to allow them access to the privilege of being seated permanently as adepts of the Circle itself. The Inner-Circle of W-303 has as yet to seat its adepts. The ten adepts, when seated, will know within themselves as individuals the answer to the question "How?" So, I Paul tell you that the approach to truth requires the most exceptional efforts as well as exceptional conditions. We will supply the conditions, among other things; you are welcome to come and apply the efforts, the exceptional efforts that are necessary. Only a very few can approach the truth, for it is most necessary to see and hear. Have you not heard the words of our Christ Jesus, as they are contained in the Gospels nine times and on eight other occasions in the Revelation of John that pertain to these senses: They clearly tell man that it is very necessary to see and hear and, of course, to be able to see and hear. Please

believe me when I tell you that not everyone can see and hear in the manner necessary and required for one to discern the message I lay before you. One must be able to prepare, to be competent enough to follow without question, and in so doing, he will be in a position to come!

As your Christ said in Matthew 13:13-17, "Therefore I speak to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand."

As some of you do not understand yet, and yet you fail to apply the effort on your own to do so, I Paul, as your teacher's teacher and guide of the Family of I Paul must repeat those very words of your Christ, for as sad as it may be they are still truths. Let it so stand. I Paul need also to inform you that as of now I have lifted many of my restraints from your guide there, for he is quite capable of thinking and acting without consulting with those of us on higher plane levels in all of the matters that confront him daily. He will, as yet, be kept firmly in place by my promise that he will know only when he needs to know those things that I so choose to inform him of prior to their happenings. It is good you come. Go in Love, Peace, Happiness and Understanding. Your teacher and guide speaks for me, as I Paul speak for mine. May you walk with God always in His All in All.

I Paul, Servant.

71 - A Call to Prepare, Follow, Come!

(“A Call . . .” 1 of 2 – see Book 3)

If one wishes to live better later then one had better live differently now, and to do so means to take up a whole new concept of life that is alien to man everywhere on the face of the earth. The discovery that man needs find is that there is no one he must fight to accomplish this but himself. By simply choosing a new set of values that can and will be proven workable by your following the yellow brick road and discovering that there is really a rainbow at the end of it and not a charlatan or a wisp of smoke, you can reclaim your earthly heritage and find the Path, the Way to the new worlds.

Man need never fight man. Man needs only to master that which masters him now: The machine, the so called new technology, which, in fact, doesn't have a mind of its own as man does, yet man simply won't use his mind as its use was intended, and it is here that the Church of the All in All, the revolution that our Christ came to begin and did, in fact, begin, will show to man the Way as we continue on with that revolution in its intent and purpose.

Science claims that abstract thought is a function of the brain cells. Science needs to understand that the brain is but

a medium, a triune medium that allows the mind to function and direct the physical container which contains the true man or his true being, the Spirit body, and not the physical body. There is a physical body. There is a Spiritual body. The Spiritual body is the recipient of all the phenomena that is, was and will ever be. Man enters the physical body as the waste material it really is when what we call death occurs. The brain is a physical organ, and it usually gets interred or goes up in smoke along with the rest of the waste. Man doesn't enter the Spirit body, nor can he ever enter the mind. They are not physical manifestations. Thousands of questions and many more arguments can be brought against these truths, for such truths cannot be totally grasped from a one-sided physical position and level of thinking. Unless there is a uniting of the opposites, the physical and the spiritual, it is an impossibility to grasp the duality of man. A higher level of thought, of consciousness, is needed to even begin to understand the Message of I Paul, and the uniqueness of the Message of I Paul is the fact that it is the only message to man that has built into it the directions to acquire what is needed to become the Message of I Paul, and there is no other way for a person to do so. All the one-sided arguments, questions and thoughts from a one-sided, "stuck-in," position will avail you nothing insofar as it involves the Message of I Paul and the carrying

out of its tasks. So, the task is awesome, and an easy road was not promised to anyone. As we have said, man need never fight man. It is the machine we need to conquer first, and to do so one must understand what the machine is and what we mean by man. It is not the society that is at first important, but the individual, yet we must, for the sake of the welfare of the individual, be wholly committed to an improvement of society, in general, except where such a commitment would include means that would be detrimental to or do violence to the Self, our true self.

We must, in the beginning, assume an attitude of full personal responsibility based on righteousness from a pure Christine stance. We must assume responsibilities that are not only ours in order to become whole and one with our Father. Constant change and constant growth are prerequisites. We must not become grounded or stuck in any level of reality. We must not only think energy, we must be energy, and we must grasp the truth that Love is an energy and not an emotion. We must get out of living within a “technical” freedom that belongs to all of us by virtue of the laws and mores of our society and learn to be freedom and live it now by virtue of the natural laws, the God given laws which do apply to all mankind and which guide us all if we will but recognize and come to an understanding of them. We are all of the one blood, of the same species, which

relates us to one another and to all of nature by the underlying order of being. It is the eternal law, the laws that remain constant, whether we do so or not.

Sharing earth and all its bounty and beauty is the goal here, and man needs to rediscover the form and way of togetherness so that he may collectively go on to higher things. Man suffers from a dis-ease of what we call consciousness, and this, above all matters here, needs healing. Man needs to be made aware of all the phenomena of this world, and such awareness is the path to the healing of his dis-eased consciousness. Man needs first to achieve an independent consciousness and free himself from the enslavement of his society, his technology. The society, the technology, must be dominated by the people, not the people by the technology. Man needs take himself off the stage and leave his masks behind and re-claim the real experience of life here on earth as God so intended, and this can be done regardless of what society or culture intends for you to do. Today's society and technology robs men of the experience of life. Man needs to get out of the role of being available and be present. Instead of being sought after, seek out, and you must be free to do this very thing with an open mind, being free at all times to question and reason without any factors or values being overlooked or left out intentionally. Principles must include all principles in order

that reason may come to a true assessment as to those righteous and those evil. The way to this new life here is by experience, for it holds value and it teaches always some lesson needing learning. Experience will liberate the mind, the body, and the Spirit. To change the world requires that you change its consciousness, and that must take its beginning from an individual change in life which, in turn, can only be accomplished non-violently, by a change of individual consciousness. Political activism has and will always lead to a corporate state - fascism or totalitarianism. The states, today, be they corporate or totalitarian, succeed only as long as they are able to control the minds of their subjects, and they are most successful in their power because the minds of the subjects are now possessed by the power of their technology. Man desires what the state makes him desire, and man needs to reverse this power without becoming stuck in and of the power himself. The machine that has mastered man must now be mastered by man.

Man's needs, beyond the economics of his society, is what will bring about a change in the consciousness, and the very need is to acquire the Way to the new worlds and leave behind a better old world for those who will always eventually prepare, follow and come. An exchange needs to take place. An exchange of power and wealth for peace, love,

and liberation. It is what we offer and what has been promised. The truth is that man can be free from accidental laws, but he can never escape nor be removed from natural laws. In our modern societies man's existence is always defined in material terms as is progress, and this would be all right if man knew now how to live forever, but it is wrong and will remain so until man has re-earned that God-given right here on this earth. It is the beginning. Higher logic and higher reason are steps to a higher consciousness, and we of the Family of I Paul are preparing to take them. Adam's first act was to speak to and to name the animals and then, according to Josephus, he lost the ability to converse with the animals in the same locale, Eden. We, too, are preparing for our first act, the first act from a new and higher level of consciousness, and I would find that terribly exciting except I realize how really ignorant we have been for such a long, long time and how really intelligent we think ourselves to be nowadays. Man hasn't really progressed at all, except in a materialistic, physical manner, and that wouldn't be so awful either, if only he had progressed more rapidly and further ahead spiritually, instead of having lost even further, inherent abilities, such as Adam and Eve lost in Eden. We have glorified the waste and wasted the real self, and how do we excuse that? We of the Family of I Paul seek the full restoration of the non-material elements that will

allow man to transcend himself. Man must rule the machines that take care of his material needs, just as man must rule his Spiritual self and develop it and learn the way his creator so intended for him.

We, here, need to replace the infantile and destructive self-seeking that we now honor and glorify as competition with a new, a higher level of consciousness, with a capacity of working and living together here in order to transcend to there. We must turn to a new ethic and new concept of religious thought which, of course, we know is old, in its truth. We must become Christines, as no others have ever done, and in so doing, we must do away with religion Christian and other ideologies and their inherent credulities that Christ Jesus could not recognize himself today. The Message of I Paul is replete with what most of you still consider mysteries, yet they will not so appear once you have lifted all the barriers and complied with the prerequisites. How difficult this is for all of you, for you are as yet beholden to the physical, the materialistic matters in all you do. It always comes through. For most of mankind there exists more than one interest in life, more than one field of interest or endeavor. The objective is to first reach out to these and to other fields that lie dormant in all of you and not to bury one in the temporary pursuit of another in immature bursts of enthusiasm that always seem to wane

and blow away eventually. This is how most of you have and are now approaching the Message of I Paul. You flit from one prerequisite to another, from one barrier to another and, therefore, you fail to completely dominate and conquer any of them. Not one of you of the Inner-Circle has totally conquered one in totality of all of the prerequisites or barriers that lie before you. Have any of you really ended your proneness to idle chatter, to gossip? I think not. Or has any one of you established order in your life? Some of you are close, yet at the top such a prerequisite is non-existent. For a beginning, we basically need to get out of the artificial life and get into more of the natural life. To do this, we must end our existence as slaves to the machine and reverse the current prevalent situation we exist in and make the machine work for us. Man, today, respects the machine more than he does the human body; he is governed more by outside thinking than his own instincts and his imagination.

In truth, you are slaves to the technology and to the corporate states and their interests. You do now actually consider the human body as waste material, yet you do not as yet consider that it contains anything more than waste material, and this is what you must transform and transcend in order to be successful. Death is inevitable, but a life of all waste before death is not going to lead to anything but all waste in death.

Is it not ironic that the technology of today affords mankind the way to fulfill his global dreams of love and peace for all, with trust over all the land? Yet, it has absolutely failed to do so, and it has failed for one reason and one only - materialism. There is enough food and shelter, or the means to supply them, for all of mankind on earth today, yet not everyone on earth enjoys the fruits of God's creation nor the technology that now prevails. Why? Does the answer not lie in the lack of love, respect, and trust between neighbors and man's fervent love for things material? Regardless of how sound an argument you can devise, the truth is that materialism creates selfishness, and this, in turn, creates the seekers of wealth who beget power which, in its turn, reaps hate and wars, disease, and disease, all of which creates indifferences which lead directly to the waste of all things, sooner or later. Eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow you die, and in that death, there lies absolutely nothing but waste.

Man no longer worships God or respects man. He worships unnatural laws and materialism's that force each individual to become sub-machines that run on self-interests alone. The glory of self is the type of glory that God cures. We live in a world of machine consciousness and not God or even man consciousness, nor the very purpose for man being here on earth. All of this has been lost to man

since he evolved into his selfish, egotistical, materialistic machine consciousness. The issue of whether or not God exists or not is really not an incentive to or a barrier against the new consciousness we seek, for it can even be brought about on a strict equality of all mankind based on trust, love and peace for one another - yet, it would be shallow or hollow without the faith, the purpose of attaining something higher, and to transcend all of mankind here on earth is a promise, and some proof of it, as sad as this is, must be held out clearly to man. The Message of I Paul will do exactly this, but before all things can be turned into the All in All, our very preparation must become a Reality.

The initial key on earth is the individual search for Self. A search that must become a reality before any transcendence can be successfully wrought, regardless of a belief in another life or true life after passing from this earthly existence. Such a belief or disbelief will turn itself around once the entire Message of I Paul is laid at man's feet by the final Inner-Circle of ten and its prophets and healers. Can ten really change the world? You need to settle that query in your own minds, and you need to have total faith in your answer in order to go on and become successful in completing the Message of I Paul. Right now, in truth, are you not but machines also, that wear down, burn out, give up, and become replaced? Or can you, in truth, be something

more, something special that does, in fact, exist, and which allows you, of all of the animals of the earth, to become so unique and to do so many wonderful and special things and to recognize that all around you things happen and are happening that you do not, as yet, totally comprehend, so that you label them as phenomena or supranatural. Are you really supranatural, or is it your Spirit bodies that are really supranatural and that are trying so very desperately to tell all of you something? In truth you demand signs, proof, and in the Inner-Circle, alone, you have many. Yet, in comparison to what you are going to be doing and proving to all of mankind you have, as yet even begun. We will all rejoice the day we can lay aside as complete our total preparation and begin that which will follow. Let us look further into what is so desperately needed.

There will be an end on earth to what you call natural resources. Some commodities, as well as some species of life, have already disappeared, but regardless of what species or resources disappear in the future, man has one available to him that can never run out, although it is always in danger of running down and being altered, and it is wisdom. It is this product, if you like, this consciousness or level of consciousness, that will, if man can refrain from getting stuck-in a level, any level of it, that will lead him to where he must go eventually, be it in darkness or in light.

Wisdom is wherever man chooses to seek it out and not become diverted by something less in its stead. Turn an entire community into a search for wisdom, and you turn an entire community into becoming that which needs to be transcended, and it will find the way both as individuals and then as a collective body. The search for Self is, you see, on the highest level of thought obtainable on earth, a search for the true man. Whoever is successful in this search can go on to the new worlds. The very proof of this, the records lie all over the face of the earth in both ancient and new sites and in languages known or still decipherable to modern man once he puts the pieces together.

Mystics have left behind their records, and spirits, whether believed in or not, are at all times continually bombarding man with what he labels as phenomena. The ultimate key to such phenomena lies within the providence of the Family of I Paul. The Inner-Circle is experiencing this type of phenomena even though they have as yet learned to collect and utilize it as it is intended for them to do. They stand in danger of losing their privilege to do so as they continue to prepare themselves in less than what is now before them and absolutely required. History is replete with others who have failed to prepare and, therefore, have ultimately failed. Failure has been removed now as an issue, as a barrier, yet in spite of this huge incentive to preparing,

progress is not up to expectations. Failure to follow directions and go on to do good works is an individual failure and will always be a factor. Failure of the ultimate ten and its Family is something that cannot materialize, for it is non-existent. Too many of you are, as yet, stuck into your selfishness and your old ways, and each time you fail as an individual the structural system suffers another waiting period. From this day forward, all restrictions are removed from the Inner-Circle of W-303. You may prepare as you see fit. Those of you who wish to do things in your own way will be allowed to do so. If you wish to gossip, do so. If you wish to gorge yourself, do so. If you wish to hate, lie and resent, do so. If you wish to be slothful, do so. If you wish to housekeep, misuse power, or any other thing that your egos lead you to do, do so. I Paul will forthwith remove from the Inner-Circle of W-303 all those who, in the future, demonstrate their insincerity and their lack of practicing the Message of I Paul. There will be no further chastisement nor advance warnings. The time has now arrived for the wheat to be culled from the chaff. Today, you stand on equal footing, who knows what the morrow will bring more than you, yourself? Many here and only one there! You have enjoyed the privilege of the Inner-Circle long enough, now you must begin to demonstrate your ability to remain within its highly privileged calling. A call to order is in order,

and you must be visible and present from here on in. A search for Self, for true man, cannot be carried out in isolation, for such is waste also, and, therefore, the references in the past to such matters as asceticism and monkhood have been carefully made to you in the Message of I Paul. What is to be found in isolation is isolation. If one seeks death in death, such is what one reaps, for ye shall reap what you sow. In the end, identity will be meaningless in the search for the highest level of consciousness. We must bend to the natural law and recognize organic and spiritual principles on a collective, individual, nameless basis, for we are all of the same blood. What is a more natural resource than pure love? Man can deplete oil and gold reserves, but never love. You can't give or take love - love is an energy, and it is always there. You can, in the highest sense, be love, but you cannot give it away or take it away. You can, as an individual, refute it, deny its existence, withhold it, but you cannot defeat it, slay it, mine it, sell it, or exile it anywhere, for it exists everywhere, in everything, eternally. You can flow with it or watch it flow by you, but you cannot even deny it, forever. It's impossible not to feel it, even if you deny such, for it will reach you and let you know it is still there, regardless of whether or not you wish to utilize it or not. Debora has proven this to all of you, no? Unshared love, like unshared genius, is a denial of Self. True man shares all

things in trust and love. How many true men or women do you really know? To truly love is in one sense to waste nothing. Can you understand the higher level of such thought?

It is only when you fail to love, trust, and share that you live in a state of denial of your true self and, of course, to those of us who believe in and know God, know that such failures are a denial of Him, the All in All Who is the integral part of our duality. The physical body is but a vessel, a means for us all to return to our true and creative purpose. It requires a higher level of thought to obtain such insight and to make it workable, as it has always been so intended for us to do. It is the second temptation, not the first. In very simple language I could say to you, find yourself and in doing so you will have found the Way!

Man is driven today to expend all his energy, as he understands energy, in order to survive here and now. He is faced with hunger, war, poverty, and the self-imposed disgrace of being left behind the more affluent. He doesn't have the time or energy left to do the most important work of his whole existence here on earth, to find himself. Most humans from birth live their whole life right up to death in a situation of always trying to catch up to somebody else, wherein they never take the space to find out who they are

or what they really are here for in the first place. Man is enslaved to the culture he resides in and its prevailing technology, and he rarely takes the opportunity that is available to do otherwise, so that he becomes oppressed. The wealthy, as well as the poor, are in truth all oppressed - they simply exist in different levels of comfort on a strictly physical basis. Mentally, almost all of mankind is oppressed and controlled by things outside of their own existence; they do not know, nor own Self. The problem is how to get man to agree and then to do something about this. How do you convince man that there is a new, a better way of life that has been found and used by some and proven available to all mankind, if man would only listen, follow directions, and prove it to themselves? Old beliefs, old truths, pre-determined ideas, and thousands of idealistic schemes that, in the past, have failed and fizzled out has so conditioned man to accepting his lot in life with the all-consuming preconceived notion that he cannot beat the machine, the establishment, without anarchy and war are seemingly insurmountable barriers that keep mankind in general, enslaved.

Man has become victim to his own self-denial, self-worth, self-negation, and once he has given up the hope of a better way as futile it becomes quite futile. The Family of I Paul is going to overturn this, and once you are prepared you

will be shown how. To each individual what is real, what is reality, is what he makes it and of it each moment of his life. Dare go where others fear to go, and you will find the true purpose and meaning of life here on earth, which must come first. Stay put, accept what the crowd accepts, and then step back and tell me you are an individual first, and I will show you are nothing more than a machine that is controlled by machines that have no ideas nor individuality, that are on a level of non-thought, devoid of wisdom and consciousness.

True consciousness is the ability not to get stuck in any level of thought. It is not stuck in the past, in the now, nor in their future. Neither is it stuck in time, myth, or mysticism, nor heaven or hell. It is flexible, viable, vibrant, and flowing, always moving, as it takes you where you need to be now and forever upward. It is the total experience of life now, coupled with the eternal experience of life wherever it leads you in faith, love, trust, sharing, and righteousness. Every fall is a lesson, so that you are constantly not only a student, but a teacher, as well. Learning and teaching by the experiences that life's reality deals you here and not realities that you get stuck into and therein die or stagnate in. Life is an energy, and you must flow with it as you must flow with the energy of love. All this takes courage and determination, not fear and

procrastination. It is not by any means an easy road, but it is an obtainable one. You supply the honest effort, and the results are guaranteed. Once the need of a new meeting place got out of the talking and wishing state and into an honest effort state the results were quite miraculous. You only need to try it, really try it, to prove to yourself one way or another if the Message of I Paul is a scheme or scam or, in reality, an honest, positive way to the truth and its inherent promise of a better life here and beyond. The Inner-Circle right now has the living proof of this, both physically and spiritually, whether or not you wish to label this as crazy, inane, fanatical, or wishful thinking. What we of the Family of I Paul know, we really know. It is those on the outside who do not know and who fear, and out of this fear they deny our truths. You must simply say to those people, come walk with us and become your own witness through experience as to what it is we do, not what we say. It isn't easy, not by any means, but it is available, and it doesn't cost anything, except what you call time.

The Church of the All in All is not to be an edifice of stone or glass. What it is and what it is to be is very clearly presented throughout the Message of I Paul. Building churches, structures or altars is not its purpose, and to do so is not in keeping within the Message of I Paul. The church is symbolic, as each of its members is to become a ministry

unto himself - the members will be the Church, structure and all of the All in All. The purpose is to teach, and the teaching must be handed down on a continuous basis once the Inner-Circle has prepared itself. The most important task of the Message of I Paul is its teaching; the most important task of the Family's First Counsel is his task as First Counsel and not those of an evangelistic nature. Preparation within the Inner-Circle on a total, complete basis must, by necessity, preclude all other tasks, for without the preparation there is no need for anything else. Church edifices, altars, candles and the like have, down through history, proven their uselessness - need you waste more effort along such lines? If one had any grasp at all of the Message of I Paul they would not be so inclined to play with objects and idols, for they would be too occupied in doing what the Message of I Paul calls for - preparation! The time for idols is over - the moment of action approaches, and you are wanting. I Paul has come to you in God's name. He has come to fashion you better than all men and all women on the face of this earth of yours. I Paul will lead you to all life, all peace, all joy, and satisfaction. I Paul will lead you to all health and to all lands, if you will but, in faith, prepare, follow, and come. You cannot possibly ever do this until you first completely demonstrate that you can follow directions, and this you have failed to do. Communication

forty-five lies ignored, and soon you will lie ignored, you who defy the Message of I Paul. What a truly joyous day it will be when you all at least apply the honest efforts that scream out for your very attention from the Message of I Paul. Let him who has eyes see, and ears hear. Are you blind, are you deaf?

What modern man knows about space, light, speed, and what you call time is practically nil compared to all there is available to be known. What man knows about “mind” is also practically nothing when all the rhetoric is cleared away. The theories of man on such subjects as Atlantis and the Pyramids are amusing, as are man’s theories in regards to UFO’s. If such truths were to be given you today, with directions for their use, could you follow them? You haven’t yet demonstrated your ability to follow even the simplest of directions, so how could you possibly follow those of a more highly complicated type? Man needs to study mind, not man, is a very profound statement whether you are on that level of thought or not. Parapsychology today is the proof of the need of such a science, whether or not they are pursuing their so-called research in the proper and concise manner required, and we of the Family of I Paul have been informed that they, too, are wanting. We have also been informed that we shall set them straight on many truths heretofore unknown to man on earth. Such promises require from us

our preparation and the demonstrable ability to follow direction. We are, as yet also wanting. You have become so conditioned to your daily surroundings that you are all slipping back into your old ways, old beliefs, and habits. The Message of I Paul may seem to you, at times, something other than realistic truth, a vision of some sort and, in truth that is how you look at it and yourself. The vision is there, it is available, and you can avail yourself of it and turn it into a reality in your minds, because the message is truth, yet it may appear differently to you at times because of the one fact, that being the fact that you do not own it, and you do not own it because of your own failure to follow its directions. Its truth lies buried in every human being, hidden in his spirit Self. You are the Message of I Paul, in one sense, except you are not conscious of it, and we are simply trying to teach it to you, really give you the necessary directions to dig out of yourselves what you truly are and not what you all pretend to be. Take off the masks and wake up. Come walk with us and not find us but find yourself and your true purpose for being on earth in the first place. For you are in the first place; no matter how many times you exist there in the first place it can never be the last place. If you cannot grasp this truth then you are not yet ready for us or the Message of I Paul, which is the message of man, his destination and how to attain it and his exiled soul. You are

not going under; you are going over when you learn how to swap self for soul.

You of the Family of I Paul need to learn well that as spiritual leaders you must never allow the emotions of the moment to dictate your policies. Your tasks are before you, and you must not detour from your prescribed directions that are currently leading you all into a state of preparation. You, as the spiritual leaders, must be fully prepared in all the areas that the Message of I Paul requires of you. Personal feelings must never interfere with the consciousness of the Inner-Circle. The mere accumulation of knowledge in itself is of little use to all of you at this moment. What is needed now is the means of using that knowledge when it is made available to you. The student will only be able to acquire the necessary higher level of thought by continuing to confine himself to what really is necessary and essential to his own individual growth and then to further himself in passing on this knowledge in a collective effort. The only adequate preparation for the following of the Message of I Paul is to adhere completely to its directions. You must first practice it before you are in a position to pass it on. How many of you are in such a position?

Thought and imaginative inspiration have no barriers, no dimensions whatsoever, for they belong to the invisible,

the unknowable center of all things, that monad of the unseeable world that is nowhere and everywhere. Cosmically balanced bodies never tire. It is only when you cause an imbalance of the conductivity, the energy flows, and create a molecular imbalance that you become over-fatigued. Your thinking, eating and sleeping habits all need to be disciplined and placed in order so that you are able to maintain the correct balanced tempo of rhythm within the natural or universal laws. Peace and happiness are the indicators. Without inner peace and visible happiness, you suffer from an abnormal flow of the energies within and around you.

You need to gain the ability to rise up to or to lower yourselves to any level of reality that you may be faced with, moment to moment, without losing the ability to carry everything with you, all of you, your very being, wherever you are or to whatever level you are needed. You need to be in a position to operate at maximum capacity at all times and at all levels of reality and even simultaneously at more than one level, if need be. Is there a limit in what you can take, must take? No, for if you follow the directions and honestly prepare yourself you will never find it necessary to ask such a question. No, you are not going under, you are going over, if that is your choice. Is it? I will tell you this truth that you will be proving in the future. Man once

conversed, communicated by the transmitting of pictures or images mentally, and then he lost the ability. The Mesopotamians, some of whom could still converse in this manner, copied this image language down for posterity, and from it came the language known to man as hieroglyphics. We will, in the future, demonstrate this ability in our telepathy experiments, and more importantly, we will show the value to mankind of such an ability, for we certainly do not simply need just another way to talk to each other. We need this ability to talk to those who, now, we are unable to communicate with in any language known currently to man on earth.

Let us say to you all again in much Love and, hopefully, in much understanding.

Prepare, Follow, and Come. Peace to All,

I Paul with I Paul_z.

72 - Teaching of “Uniting the Opposites - Contradiction is Education”

A check of the minutes and the notes of the Inner-Circle should recall the evening of Thursday, June 9, 1977, and why it should have been good for everybody in the matter of releasing tension and getting some of the hostility out that was being caused by the overall ineptness of the Inner-Circle to make any headway out of their frustration and chaos. The opposites of all things are solvable by man up to the point that man tackles the state we know as death, and other than life being its opposite we know it to be final, but we are hard-pressed to prove it - what is missing is that third element, that something that, if enjoined with life and death will hold the two together in another state or existence of being and not be life or be death as we know them to exist, but they will be something other, something that the combination or uniting of the two together will result in - something or some state of being as yet unsolvable by man, except on rare occasions. (To follow spirit guide instinctively.)

There is in existence today enough documentation to indicate that, not only did well-known persons on earth bring back to life people who had passed over, but such persons were lesser beings than was Christ Jesus acclaimed

to be. Some disciples raised the dead, as did Apollonius the pagan philosopher, some Egyptian priests and physicians, as did earlier physicians of civilizations that existed prior to the Egyptian dynasties. Yet, we need not go back so distant in our earth's history to see or search for such phenomena, for in our own modern society many people who were dead by all the knowledge of medicine known today have been, in many instances, resurrected, and some quite miraculously and, although medicine has given explanations as to how and why this happened, their explanations, when practiced in all such cases of death, simply don't work and should indicate their explanation and reasoning's simply do not hold any truth and proves they are overlooking something or some element that is the true cause of such so-called miracles or flukes in our known life cycles that cause dead people to live again. I don't know of any instance where a person who was raised from a state of death ever lived eternally here on earth. The records would seemingly indicate that all such people who were raised were sooner or later lowered again into the state we call death. Religious Christian teaching indicates that Jesus had the power to live forever, but since He had a mission, He had to follow directions and go to the Father - they have never taken any official position as to where the rest who were raised have gone, except that in many cases, most, in fact, they have

denied that such happenings did, in fact, happen - yet, on the other hand, they say that Christ promised all man the ability to do as He did and to go where He claimed He was going. The churches set up their own little system of sainthood to cover these contingencies, and then they simply broadened the scope of sainthood to include many other powers and mysteries. Men make and canonize saints, men in power in religions, and not God nor His Holy Spirit. Neither did Christ Jesus, nor any other Son of God ever make a saint or canonize one.

If human beings would simply clear away all the clutter, the credulity, the mysteries of Christianity, and simply look straight at the claims of the church and then at its performance they would begin to see some light and some truth other than what they have been led to believe. The churches have usurped the true messages of the Christs to man, and they have twisted them to gain power over millions of human beings who were unable to think for themselves and who were in no position to fight the machine for the truth. The truth has remained hidden.

The teaching of I Paul is designed to allow man to discover that third thought, that third element which, when applied to the uniting of true opposites, will adhere them into their true and intended purpose. "I have many things to

tell you, but ye cannot bear them now.” This statement has been interpreted by many as meaning the disciples were not strong enough to be told of the crucifixion or the resurrection. Yet, what was meant that you cannot bear to hear – what I must tell you – until you are prepared – and to be prepared you must get out of being beholden to old ways, old beliefs, and pre-determined truths, for as Christ said, “I bring you or give you a new thing,” a new way, the way man has ignored, misconstrued, and deliberately changed around to fit his own selfish purposes and pursuits of wealth and power.

If God, in truth and reality, came to earth in person and Spirit tomorrow and simply said to man, “Here is my will for you,” man would forget God’s will in time, because he would be totally embroiled over whether or not it was God, and who could positively prove it was Him. This very same procedure has fallen upon the message and appearance of every great messenger that the Great Spirit has sent to our earth for our salvation and the redemption of our souls. No matter how you cut it up and toss it around, in truth this is what has happened and will continue to happen until man learns to prepare, follow, and come, for that is the message’s intent on each occasion it has been sent.

The teacher sets before the students the details for their

discernment, and then he sits and waits to see if they can follow directions. The directions Jesus gave have never been followed because hardly anyone has totally prepared themselves to do so. It is a truth that practically all who profess to be Christians do, in fact, practice atheism in their daily life-styles. Our Christ said, "Live righteously." How many of us really live righteously? Man's very first retort to this request is that "if I live righteously I can't survive," and you know that, in a sense, is really what the message of Jesus was all about. Here (earth) is nothing, but to get to where I am going, you must prepare, for it is a prepared place for prepared people, and to live righteously here is a prerequisite, whether you have the time or inclination to do so or not. You will not get from here to there unless you first prepare yourself, then follow the dictates of that preparation, and by so doing you will come, or go, as you wish to say or think it in your own mind.

To argue over whether Jesus was God, a Son of God, the Holy Breath, the Word, or a simple but greatly advanced human being who was way ahead of all other human beings, is really not what needs to be done with his happening. What needs to be done thoroughly, totally, honestly, and without a backward step or glance is to do as He did and see if what He claimed is true or not. How many people have you heard about or know that have done just this? Man sits back

intellectually and says it is impossible, crazy, and so forth, yet man cannot disprove it until he has tried it, and you can't try it until you have prepared yourself to follow the path as it has been laid out for you to follow. It's impossible to prepare yourself for something unless you have a set of directions, and this is where the teacher or teachers become necessary. Yet, they must also have some basis from which they have learned and are learning from in order for them to pass on their knowledge. In the beginning of the Family of I Paul, especially in this branch of it, only I had a spirit guide who was actively reaching me. This made me the only witness to what I claimed to be. Today, that is not so. The Inner Circle has many witnesses. The life of everyone here who has faithfully attempted to follow the Message has found their life to be more rewarding and fulfilling than it was prior to their coming here. We have demonstrated this over and above the humdrum and tedious day-to-day burdens of life here on earth as all of you know them to be. One of us has gone beyond this point and is operating and working directly from a much higher spiritual center, and this has been clearly proven to the Inner Circle and the Family of I Paul in more than one way or manner and through more than just your teacher.

The learning or preparation process is slow, yet that many have acquitted themselves well is not only their

acceptance, but in their practice of the Message of I Paul. I, as the Inner-Circle's teacher, no longer need to stand alone as the only witness or proof of what we claim to be true. Anyone can do what we are doing if only they will try. What we have accomplished in such a short span of space is really nothing when you compare it with what we are preparing ourselves to do. We must go further - much further - and bring to the fore such information and actual proof of our claims so that mankind can, in no way, ignore us or what we promise. We will do this by making periodic disclosures, when we are prepared, fully prepared, that will swell our ranks and give us the strength in numbers needed to assure that we will have the resources and strength to prove our claims. We are not perfect yet, and we fully expect to fall, many times perhaps, but we do not recognize failure. We fully recognize that if we will but do our part, the part that is fully our responsibility, the forces of and powers of a higher order will do the rest through us. That takes faith, courage, and an ability to persevere regardless of whatever it is that befalls us. Not everyone can do this. It is asking much, a great deal, yet we see it happening day in and day out, and you can call it or label it a miracle or anything else you wish, but you cannot disprove what is visibly coming out of, emanating from within us, the members of the Family of I Paul. We are striving daily to be faithful servants

of God in all we do, say and think. I don't have any power. I have a gift. It allows me to do things such as naming Danny's Spirit guide in advance, to foretell certain matters, to read people's thoughts when I need to, and to know whatever it is I need to know and only when I need to know it. I don't get stuck in any level of using this gift for selfish purposes or to play games with people just to give them a sign that I am what I am.

Now, further on in Tape #94 (Book 2 - Chapter 21 "Uniting the Opposites - Contradiction is Education"), we discuss the ego. Much has been laid before you all about your egos, your I's. All of this ought to be gathered together and then sifted to see what it is really telling you and what instructions are lying there awaiting your compliance. To conquer one's ego allows one to advance to a higher level of thought and will automatically open doors heretofore hidden from us within our own personal psychology. It has much to do with the mentality, with our brain structure, which is, in itself, a trinity, or triune, organism, of which a future communication will dwell on.

Can our brain be free sometimes from all the images, sounds, and so forth that eternally and perpetually pass through them? Is there a way to slow them down, to blank them? The Message of I Paul says clearly that there is.

Parapsychology is searching for a way, among other things. The problem with their search and their methods is outlined in the Message of I Paul. Someday, they will come to realize that what they call ESP is Alpha waves, as alpha waves are ESP. The way to prove all this is through meditation, and the ability for the meditator to prove his total control over his alpha waves and then demonstrate that such control allows him total access to what the parapsychologists label as phenomena or supra-natural happenings. Yet alpha waves are not the all of it, as I Paul has clearly outlined. So, if our minds are usually continuously filled with images, are we correct in labeling these as imagination? Or should we be working on the control of our imaginations that would allow us access to what our minds are trying to tell us? And when I say "our minds" I should say the mind that we all have access to through our brain's apparatus. That is why "our minds" remain such a mystery. It is not "our minds" at all, but our brains that utilize the universal mind (for the sake of calling it something that everyone can grasp) from which all things and all thoughts filter into us.

There must be a cause or a sufficient reason for all things that happen, even when we can locate none. It is these very happenings that we label as miracles or mysteries, something weird or eerie, and people who play around with them on a non-scientific basis are usually

labeled as magicians, weirdos or fanatics, or some other very choice endearment that allows the labeler or name caller to feel a little more smug and secure in his ignorance.

We of the Family of I Paul know through experience of what it is we are a part. We are selling nothing to anyone. We are trying to give something away, just as many before us had tried to give some things away, only to have man, in general, laugh at them and refuse to listen. We are not a group or family of weirdoes, and we are far from being prepared, as yet, but we are getting there in a steady, progressive fashion.

Tape #94 (Book 2 - Chapter 21 "Uniting the Opposites - Contradiction is Education"), if it is studied long enough, and faithfully enough, and then integrated with other sections of the Message of I Paul will, in fact, allow you to know more of your inner-self than you have ever known. It may very well scare some of you, and I can understand this and realize that you are not ready yet for the Message of I Paul. Yet, I will promise you this . . . you will be some day down the line. Not yet perhaps, but soon, for it is inevitable, if there is one grain of truth in the Message of I Paul, and I believe that it is all truth and, as yet, have I seen it fail or do less than it has held out to me. I hold it out to you on my faith and faith alone, for that is all I am allowed to do at this time in my own

preparation.

If man was capable of changing all his images, the ones that are beholden to old beliefs and programmed into him because of such beliefs, habits, and pre-determined truths, what do you suppose our world would be like? Who could possibly imagine what it would be like? Would we be helpless, lost? Or would something else be the result? This “something else” is what we are in the process of finding out, yet we are not going to get “stuck in” there. Or, maybe I should say, hopefully, we are not going to get stuck in that or any level of reality as we understand or do not understand reality today, and what it will really be tomorrow!

Love and Understanding,

Frank.

73 - Carry Your Lessons Forward

Now that all of you have been calmly informed of the schedule of events that lie ahead, it is expected that you will keep to the rhythm necessary for our preparation, and not be affected by time. A wise person is the one who continues to live from his first lesson, while the fool is always beginning. A lesson that still needs learning is to love those who advise you more than those who praise you.

We have related to you recently thoughts on technology, and it is a truth that new technological elements are proceeding much more rapidly than the proper cultural environment elements needed to keep pace. Therefore, the entire earth equilibrium is in a constant state of unrest or dis-ease. Sooner than later, earth's civilization is going to break down, because hostility will prevail to a greater extent than now thought possible, unless, of course, man is given the way, the way out. It has been proven time after time that man destroys man as he destroys his environment. Today's modern societies are, in themselves, an unfavorable medium for the production of new elements of civilization here on earth, at least. What happens when the civilization breaks down? History has proven that someone, some genius, has always arisen who sees through the veils and perceives that man, in order to attain

perfection, peace and happiness, must get out of himself, his old ways, and his old pre-determined beliefs and destroy the very chains that bind him. The task asked of us is awesome, for somehow, we must produce in every human a thorough spiritual transformation through self-awareness and self-conquest. New ideas, truths, must begin to be fermented in man's mind causing them to strike out in new directions and allow them to go where others have usually feared to dare go. The way, the stimulus, will come from the Family of I Paul, and the growth will come suddenly, unexpectedly, like a great explosion that will rise and spread rapidly in all directions. What represses us now will disappear and allow the philosophy of an I Paul to spread and show man the Way. The question "how," will be asked, and the truth will be given, for that is I Paul's promise to mankind on earth. Let he who will come! When the thoughts of all humans are freed by true equality, they will be free to advance in all directions, and this freedom will allow these multiple directions to lead directly to one single point here on earth for all mankind - The Family of I Paul.

For a time, global civil strife will rule the land, for that is a truth of the Aquarian Age that was settled long ago and is now unstoppable. Yet, in the end we shall prevail, for we cannot fail.

Mankind, today, habitually expresses his view of life as being here and now only, and it is one of strict materialism first. The more you have now, materialistically, is what modern man considers the ultimate of life. Man invariably professes his God-ism but, in truth, he practices atheism in his daily living, and who is there on the face of this earth to prove otherwise? No one, yet. Man, in the past, has always imposed his will on his surroundings, and soon the exact opposite will begin to take place, and with it will come chaos. The natural law, through environmental control, will replace the will of man, and his only choice will be then very clear to him. He must turn to those who will have most clearly demonstrated that the way belongs to them and their spiritual wisdom and great information.

The call of Christ rings clear, for it is God's call. "Sell all thou hast, and give it to the poor and follow me," but don't even attempt to do it unless you can totally come and follow me, and that means unless you have the desire and drive wherein you can do as much good with very little as you possibly could with much. For what would you avail otherwise, but to dry up the well to feed the fountain? It is a strange desire to seek power only to lose liberty and power over one's self. Good thoughts are no better than good dreams if they are not allowed some degree of action that turns them into good works.

Now, want and poverty will help elevate the Family of I Paul to worldwide recognition and respect, for in them lie most of the dis-ease and disease of mankind. Yet, I must warn all of you that whenever discords, quarrels, and outright visible factions are displayed, both within and without the Inner-Circle, it is a sign that your faith is wanting, and the old truths still bind you. Your very preparation proves lacking. The Inner-Circles have no room for another circle within themselves, nor shall such circles or cliques be allowed to continue. If they are not immediately self-corrected whenever they exist, they shall be dealt with positively from a higher level. The ten of W-303 must become individuals, free within themselves in order to properly get out of themselves and become one collectively. Any thing, any matter that precludes your doing thus, bars the way for you spiritually, for you have the way before you and, therefore, you have no excuse.

Yes, the events ahead are exciting and, of course, they are dangerous. We must be ready, for we will be tested and sorely so. We must love all in all. We must not fear. We must not bow to despair, nor waver in faith. We must allow no adversity to preclude us from turning our cheeks. There is no room in the new worlds for unprepared members of the Family of I Paul. We must all ceaselessly Prepare, Follow, Come. Will the dial give you the hour when the earth is

turned? The sun never sets, not does it ever rise, and neither must any of you set nor rise until, until you are called, finally.

Go in love and Peace with Understanding.

Frank.

74 - Others here Feel IC Challenging I Paul

I find myself compelled, as unworthy as I am, to add to the thoughts above on my own initiative. Will you ever learn that good form and good order are corrupted by a multitude of petty observances? Therefore, can you not see that great care must be given so that the good form and order not be torn away with the bad, which is so commonly occurring that you fail to see, and you fail to see it simply because you fail to look?

Mohammed, once having gathered his people about him, called the mountain to come to him. Yet, after repeated commands to it the mountain refused to budge, so that Mohammed finally turned to his disciples, and very calmly and very profoundly said to them - since it is quite apparent that the mountain is not going to come to Mohammed, then Mohammed will go to the mountain. Now, therein lies another key to the Way. Can you think this highly? I think not, and the reason lies in the truth that you bind your thoughts to silly matters, such as smoke in the air and the semantics of such a small word as church. You need to rise above such trivial matters and face squarely, once and for all, what it is you really are a part of, for you keep failing to grasp its enormity, and you prove this again and again with your petty bickering and choosing of sides. How, in the

name of God, do you think you will ever get to the new worlds if you can't leave the unimportant details of this one behind you? The truth is, you cannot gain one until you are out of the other, and your egos are still what have you enslaved here. You are slaves to your "I" and the pity is you are, for the most part, blind to it.

Let him who has eyes, see! Please. If not for God's sake, Christ's sake, I Paul's sake, then for your own sake. Stop being so obstinate and begin preparing in total self-honesty. It isn't easy, not by any means, but some of you are not even trying, and believe me, you are going nowhere if you insist on doing things your way. You are sound asleep, as soon you will be left behind to continue doing just that, sleeping. As the Holy Transcendent God is my judge, I pray for you fervently, but I know that God will never do for man that which man must do for himself, Prepare, Follow, Come!

Can you not see, can you not hear this call? What must be done, what is the next great proof you need to prod you to action? Faith worships at a shrine unseen, while doubt must see her God. If you doubt, you no longer belong with W-303, and you should forthwith leave it, for in doing so, on your own initiative you may save yourself. If you wish to remain, to go on to where I am going, then you had better

begin in truth and in deed to follow the yellow brick road, as I am doing. Must I continue to weep for you? I send you all love and all energy with peace and happiness, yet you must be responsive. I would, I could lay the understanding at your feet, but, as yet I am restrained.

Frank.

75 - Memo: Directions & Samples - Index

Greetings:

I think one year is long enough to have waited and space enough to have compiled at least significant data to warrant the compiling of an index ledger listing all the communications by number and by subject content. Once this has been accomplished, I believe keeping it current will be an easy task. Such an index will be very useful for the purpose of reference, teaching, press releases, etc.

I am giving you herein an example of how this may be accomplished, and I am using communication #60 as the example:

<u>Important Dates -</u>	<u>Church Comm.</u>	<u>Seq#60</u>	<u>Pg. #</u>
Defiance	“	“	1-3
Perfunctory Performances	“	“	1-
Failure (Love, Faith, etc.)	“	“	1-4
Barriers (Directions)	“	“	1-4
Ego-I-Self	“	“	1-4
Punishment (Victims of)	“	“	2-
Opportunity (Tasks ahead)	“	“	2-
Truths	“	“	2-
Resentments	“	“	3-
Humility-Gratefulness	“	“	3-
Love	“	“	3-
Honesty	“	“	3-
Self-Look	“	“	3-
God's (Beholden to)	“	“	3-
Gossip	“	“	3-
Individuals	“	“	3-
Destinies	“	“	3-
Eyes-Ears (Used-Purpose)	“	“	3-

Teacher (Frank)	“	“	4-
I Paul Message (Reference)	“	“	3-
Counsels	“	“	3-
Mind	“	“	3-
Traveling (Family Business)	“	“	3-
Discipline-Preparation	“	“	4-
Fear	“	“	4-
Leave I-C	“	“	4-
Excuses	“	“	4-
Magic	“	“	4-
Membership	“	“	1-

Now all of this from just one communication looks like a lot, yet when all the categories are listed in alphabetical order, and the communication numbers and pages are listed, initially keeping pace with the task, will be much easier than the system you now use.

The Index Reference Book, page 1, might start out as follows:

REFERENCE INDEX

Page 1.

MESSAGE OF I PAUL

<u>Category</u>	<u>Communication Number</u>	<u>Pages</u>
Abide		
Abiogenesis		
Abnegate		
A-Bomb		
Etc.		

You will want to use those words in the category listed that have been used in the Message of I Paul and, of course, many subjects will be listed under one general heading - such as the word "Hate."

Example:

Hate (Abhor, Abominate, Detest, Loath, Aversion, etc.)

I believe the first step is - arrive at a category index, then begin in the listing by communication and page numbers.

This memo is simply an example and I believe you counsels should choose an aid to take charge of this task. This little task isn't going to get done overnight, yet its time has arrived.

Love and Peace,

F_z.

76 - God's Will - Be Whole, Healthy and Useful

Greetings,

I wish to say to each of you that I love you and admire your toughness of faith and character in the manner you have demonstrated over the past year. As you progressively come naturally into your Spirit being and slowly leave behind your physical dominance as a direct result of your spiritual growth through the study and practice of the Message of I Paul, I'm sure that all of you feel the change is good. Change, of course, is good as long as one gets a sharper and deeper view of what already is, for that is very important to a lasting change. Knowing that God, our Creator of the All in All, is Spirit and that man in God's likeness is spiritual, reflecting God's qualities, we strive daily to quicken our cultivation of these spiritual qualities in our physical existences in order that we may bring forth to the world our true spiritual identities to light the way for those who will prepare, follow, come.

I ask you all at this season to manifest God's Divine principal, Love. Strength of character is measured by the quality of our expression of Divine Love, and not by our ability to inspire fear, hate or bigotry. Unkindness,

intolerance, resentments and bad tempers are signs of weaknesses, not strength.

We are going to need all the strength we can muster, and more. Believe me. The road ahead is neither smooth nor easy. I pray earnestly for God's Grace for all of us as we prepare to do what will be asked, for we are but servants, and we must serve.

I would like to take this opportunity to thank you all for myself and mine. May God smile on you all, always. As the birth of Jesus the Christ is celebrated all over our earth, keep in mind His answer as to whether or not He was the Messiah. For He did not give a simple Yes or No answer; instead, He gave a demonstration of the Old Testament prophecy as He showed them God's mighty power in action. His answer of course, is to be found in Matthew 11:4-6. The whole force and authority of the New Testament is behind the unequivocal and uncompromising statement that God wills for all His children to be whole, healthy and useful. It is our lot to be useful and to be so we must prepare, and to be totally prepared we must comply faithfully and fully with the Message of I Paul. The person who doesn't believe this down in his heart needs to read and re-read the Message of I Paul and his lessons, and further, we need to continually remind ourselves that God is Love, and this we must

emulate. What better season of the year than this could all of us review our own commitments and make straight and true that which isn't.

In great Love, Admiration and Fellowship, Peace and Goodwill to all of mankind and to the Family of I Paul. Let us all pray that the earth year 1978 will be one of great strides forward for us all, and especially you of the Inner-Circle of W-303. I send you not only my love, but that of I Paul who, incidentally, will not contact me again until January 1st, 1978, unless it is of dire necessity.

Love, Peace and Understanding,

Frank.

77 - The Revolution We Espouse is Ethical and Above Reproach

Greetings.

As you all know, in God's will for me, a moment will arrive when I will be allowed to place before mankind the common sense of the entire subject at hand as well as the solution to its attainment. The Revolution we espouse is ethical and above reproach and it holds out to mankind the way to what is already his inalienable God-given right. No government of men can cede to man what God Almighty has already presented to him and which is an honest and integral part of God's Holy and Sacred creation. No government nor body of men dare stand in defiance of God's Will. Such would be insanity. The world must learn well the truth of its human consanguinity, for it is God's blood that courses through all of us.

Now you of the Inner-Circle of W-303 are facing a new year and it approaches with the demand that you progress more rapidly than the last. Much is before you, all that lies undone, and this must be overcome. Barriers are still firmly in place before many of you and a greater effort is required, demanded from each of you, in order to lift them. The Circle itself must strive harder to become as one. Each member must exert greater effort to master solid contact with his or

her spirit guide. The membership of the Family of I Paul needs to be increased steadily. You must lay aside all thoughts and such mistaken thinking that you can gain your freedom by your own exertion alone. It is also something that you give to others and which you receive yourself from them. No laws, no rules, no practices and no reasons for setting our community in order and making it fruitful will avail unless the Spirit of our Christ is master there. In our community there will always be someone who exercises the service of authority. Such a task is simply to foster unity among you and to allow the Family to grow in faithfulness to its calling. Such authority is necessary to build up the Family but at the same time he has authority only in so far as you are ready to obey him.

For the full development of each one's potentialities a flexible yet definite structure is needed to maintain the space for working together. You can't have a body without a skeleton or a river without banks to guide its stream. Keep wholeheartedly to the arrangements that have been agreed, then people will never rely on you in vain and you will be able to put all your trust in each other.

In obedience to each other and to God you will discover the interior freedom that makes you capable of comprehending the world's needs and understanding fully

the Message of I Paul as its solution to them. Man's freedom is being threatened more than ever. Set yourself against everything that oppresses man. Free yourself from a world that seeks only pleasures and possessions and bring others to share your freedom. Set yourself against everything that makes men slaves politically, economically, socially. You have nothing to lose and your very soul to gain. You all know that man's fundamental bondage is to evil, sin, to his shortsighted attachment to himself. Through your visible and radical surrender to God and adherence to the Message of I Paul you will be freed from this and you will become deliverers of others, a breath of fresh air for those you meet and work with, a servant to all, a source of life, expectation and great hope.

You must be present to put all you have at the service of others. You must be willing to seek poverty not for its own sake, not from contempt or fear, not for the good things God gives you, but because you sincerely want to contribute something to alleviate the world's poverty, to make even your own possessions available. Remember the words of Paul. "You know the Grace of our Lord Jesus the Christ that though he was rich, yet for your sake He became poor, so that by His poverty you might become rich."

The community, the Family, is the place where you

daily share riches and poverty, energy and weakness, joy and sorrow, success and failure in your daily living. It is where your hope and desire and your doubt can be dealt with. In the Family of I Paul something of Christ's bond with His Father can grow. "All that I have is yours, all that you have is mine." Live like a poor man if need be, but without parading your poverty. Stand by the poor, the weak, and the afflicted wherever they live or work. Your first love here must go out to the least of men. Don't tie yourself down to the rich or powerful of the world for you will one day be the powerful and the responsibility of it all is awesome. Get rid of your inclinations to court the great and influential by man's standards for they are going nowhere and otherwise you would gravely deform the image of the Church of the All in All. Put your trust in God, your guides and your teachers. I Paul instructs me to wait for God's mercy, His grace and for all, in All. Above all take our Christ as your riches, the very pearl you will give everything, your treasure in the New Worlds. Don't become romantic about your tasks or the Message of I Paul. Take your part in the simple struggle for a living in Christ without attaching your heart and your wants to what you earn by it. In this way you will be able to help many thousands of people and at the same time be a condemnation of every form of materialism and snobbery.

Don't suppose ever that poverty consists only in big

things. Keep clear of all competitiveness and envy. Treat with loving care the things we possess in common and become responsible for each other in all ways. Be sober and restrained and don't wait to be asked outright before giving anything. Don't be available, be present, and striving for perfection in all things.

Poverty doesn't consist only in little things either. Share with the world all you have now and all you will receive for a generous contribution of self is better to relieve mankind's suffering, its poverty, than a little gift.

Keep in mind also how much you lack yourself. Be aware of your own poverty and dare hold out your hands to receive from others and to learn from them. By the Grace of God, you have been called to a life which is still beyond your comprehension, a life in which everything is inspired. You must grow daily in knowledge of this mystery and in a greater love of God Almighty the God of the All in all who gives of Himself in it through guardians and guides such as my spirit guide I Paul. You and I have been called to be in the world without being of the world. If the salt loses its savor it is good for nothing. Therefore, don't reject this world and cut yourself off from its people, but go and love them as did our Christ. You are never alone. You can profit by insights not of this world. Be involved yourself with the whole group

and take a deep interest in all of its message to you. This is a barrier, yet to many of you, for only bits and pieces are as yet known of that which is before you now. Set your eyes on your souls. It is your highest mission, your most important task. On December 24th Debora entered into a sphere of great light and I know of her joy and of her mission. In the new earth year approaching give your All to the spirit within you. Then will it bear fruit of simplicity and goodness, modesty and joy, sobriety and gentleness. You will find interior freedom and bring great love to many if you will follow faithfully the Message of I Paul.

With great love, respect and wishing you much peace and understanding I implore you all to Prepare, Follow, Come.

Frank.

78 - Jesus the Christ came to Give Us a New Life

Greetings,

Much of mankind knows and believes that our Christ Jesus came to accomplish some very basic matters. Jesus the Christ came to give us a new life, a new life here and hereafter. A life of Love, a loving relationship with God through the Holy Spirit. This relationship opened the way to heal and save us all from all the sickness and dis-ease of this world that lies in the human personality. We also have a choice to change, so that upon accepting, we then must go to work ceaselessly to be transformed. We become ready, by preparing and following God, to go on to the new worlds and to redeem our souls and live the new life, the true life which is God's promise to all of mankind who will prepare, follow, come.

The Gospel, as related in Mark, is one of the earliest Gospel writings known. Much of this writing is devoted to an account of Jesus' healing ministry, rather than His teaching ministry, and this fact escaped a lot of people. The point Mark was setting forth was that the healing acts of our Christ were, themselves, the message - the message that He had come to set man free and was not simply performing such acts to prove that His message was truth nor to prove

that He was the Messiah. Man had a choice, and he was free to exercise it anyway he chose, and Christ didn't force Himself upon anyone. His "good works" were a sign of salvation. The sign of salvation was that people were being saved, restored to all that they had lost. An extremely clear picture that Jesus, Himself, did not stress the miraculous but the ordinary aspect of His healing message is given by the very fact that Jesus called His healing "works," rather than miracles. These are the "good works" of the good news. Such acts were normal everyday things for him to do, as they were as an integral part of His mission as all the other things. In the old gospels, such as the synoptic gospels, the word used to describe such acts of healing was "dynamize" meaning "acts of power."

In the translations, the word, usually Greek, for "acts of power" was translated to read "miracles," which in turn, implies something rather extraordinary, or unusually rare. Yet, Jesus, Himself, instructed the Apostles, the original twelve, and later the group of disciples numbering 72, to go out and preach by healing. See Luke 9:1-2 and Luke 10:1, 8-9. Now, in learning that the synoptic gospels spoke about our Christ's healing acts as acts of power, rather than as miracles, it should help you all to understand better the book of Acts. The Acts of the New Testament, of course, didn't mean the acts only of the twelve Apostles, but it

included such acts of people like the deacons Barnabas, Silas and Phillip. And, of course, in reading the Acts you know that most of it is devoted to Peter and Paul and, of course, Paul was not of the original twelve apostles. The esotericism of the Acts is to show us that the early followers of our Christ had exactly the same power to preach, to heal and to save as did Jesus. They became living witnesses and, therefore, witnesses of Jesus' truths and the Way. Their mistake was in preaching the imminent second coming of Jesus, and they failed to comprehend what the real meaning of the filling up by the Holy Spirit meant to man.

So, the Acts relate to us that the power of our Christ belongs to all men who will become witnesses to God. The apostles, both greater and lesser, all became Jesus' witnesses as He performed the "good works" through them. All who devoted their lives to Him and followed the path of Jesus had these powers, because it was Jesus who did the work through them, and who is still doing the work through them and those who will listen, see, prepare, follow, and come. All the power is there, as it always has been available to anyone who will faithfully, honestly, sincerely, prepare, follow, come.

Think healing, pray for healing, work as a team, and you, too, will all begin to perform "good works" in a great

abundance, but only if you have prepared, and the way is before you all. Now, tie this message in to Thomas' message of the twenty-third light to John of W-303 the earlier, and you will have a further insight into much and especially into good works.

Love and Peace with much Understanding.

Frank.

Luke 9:1-2

9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils and to cure diseases.

9:2 And he sent them to preach the Kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

Luke 10:1, 8-9

10:1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

10:8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

10:9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, the Kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.